

# Scottish Child Abuse Inquiry

## **Case Study no. 3**

The provision of residential care for children in Scotland by **Quarriers, Aberlour Child Care Trust, and Barnardo's** between 1921 and 1991

Evidential Hearings: 23 October 2018 to 12 February 2019



This publication is licensed under the terms of the Open Government Licence v3.0 except where otherwise stated. To view this licence, visit [nationalarchives.gov.uk/doc/open-government-licence/version/3](https://nationalarchives.gov.uk/doc/open-government-licence/version/3) or write to the Information Policy Team, The National Archives, Kew, London TW9 4DU, or email: [psi@nationalarchives.gsi.gov.uk](mailto:psi@nationalarchives.gsi.gov.uk).

Where we have identified any third party copyright information you will need to obtain permission from the copyright holders concerned.

This publication is available at [www.childabuseinquiry.scot](http://www.childabuseinquiry.scot)

Any enquiries regarding this publication should be sent to [information@childabuseinquiry.scot](mailto:information@childabuseinquiry.scot)

Published January 2020

Produced by APS Group Scotland, 21 Tennant Street, Edinburgh EH6 5NA

# | Scottish Child Abuse Inquiry

## **Case Study no. 3**

The provision of residential care for children in Scotland  
by **Quarriers, Aberlour Child Care Trust, and Barnardo's**  
between 1921 and 1991

Evidential Hearings: 23 October 2018 to 12 February 2019

# Contents

<b>Preface</b>	<b>v</b>
<b>Summary</b>	<b>ix</b>
<b>1. Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2. Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's</b>	<b>3</b>
Quarriers	3
Aberlour	8
Barnardo's	9
<b>3. General descriptions and regimes</b>	<b>11</b>
Introduction	11
Home	11
Collusion?	12
Overviews of experiences in the care of the three providers	12
An outside view	17
Failures to follow providers' own rules	17
Abuse: contributory factors	22
Positives	24
<b>4. Physical Abuse</b>	<b>25</b>
Introduction	25
Attitudes to the corporal punishment of children prevalent over the period of this case study	25
Quarriers	29
Aberlour	39
Barnardo's	43
Responses to evidence of physical abuse	46
Conclusions about physical abuse	46
<b>5. Bedwetting Practices</b>	<b>47</b>
Quarriers	49
Aberlour	52
Barnardo's	53
Response to evidence about bedwetting treatment	54
Conclusions about bedwetting	54

<b>6. Force-feeding</b>	<b>55</b>
Some examples	55
Quarriers	55
Aberlour	57
Barnardo's	57
Response to evidence about emotional abuse	57
Conclusions about force-feeding	58
<b>7. Chores</b>	<b>59</b>
Some examples	59
Quarriers	59
Aberlour	61
Barnardo's	62
Response to evidence about chores	62
Conclusions about chores	62
<b>8. Washing and Bathing</b>	<b>63</b>
Some examples	63
Quarriers	63
Aberlour	64
Barnardo's	65
Response to evidence about washing and bathing	65
Conclusions about washing and bathing	66
<b>9. Emotional Abuse</b>	<b>67</b>
Some examples	68
Quarriers	68
Aberlour	76
Barnardo's	79
Response to evidence about emotional abuse	81
Conclusions about emotional abuse	81
<b>10. Sexual Abuse</b>	<b>82</b>
Quarriers	82
Aberlour	85
Barnardo's	88
Response to evidence about sexual abuse	91
Conclusions about sexual abuse	91
<b>11. Preparation for life after care</b>	<b>92</b>
Some examples	93
Quarriers	93
Aberlour	94
Barnardo's	95
Response to evidence about preparation for leaving care	96
Conclusions about preparation for leaving care	96

<b>12. Reflections</b>	<b>97</b>
Quarriers	97
Aberlour	102
Barnardo's	104
<b>13. Records</b>	<b>108</b>
The 1959 Regulations on record keeping	108
Approved Schools (Scotland) Rules 1961	109
Children's records	109
Quarriers	111
Aberlour	114
Barnardo's	116
Response to evidence about records	118
Conclusions about records	119
<b>Appendix A - Terms of Reference</b>	<b>120</b>
<b>Appendix B - Breakdown of numbers of children and babies at Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's</b>	<b>122</b>
Quarriers Statistics	122
Aberlour Statistics	123
Barnardo's Statistics	124
<b>Appendix C - Numbers of complaints, civil actions, police investigations, criminal proceedings and applicants to SCAI</b>	<b>125</b>
Quarriers	125
Aberlour	127
Barnardo's	129
<b>Appendix D - Prosecutions of former staff of the three providers</b>	<b>133</b>
Quarriers	133
Aberlour	149
Barnardo's	151

## Preface

### The Scottish Child Abuse Inquiry (“SCAI”)

SCAI’s Terms of Reference (“ToR”) require it to “investigate the nature and extent of abuse of children in care in Scotland” during the period from within living memory to 17 December 2014 and to create a national public record and commentary on abuse of children in care in Scotland during that period.

The requirement is to investigate sexual, physical, psychological and emotional abuse and, at the Chair’s discretion, other types of abuse including unacceptable practices (such as deprivation of contact with siblings) and neglect. There is also a requirement to make findings about the impact of abuse.

SCAI is also to consider the extent to which any form of abuse arose from failures in duty by those with responsibility for the protection of children in care. In particular, SCAI requires to consider whether any abuse arose from systemic failures and the extent to which any such failures have been addressed. It is to make findings and recommendations for the effective protection of children in care now and in the future.

A copy of SCAI’s ToR is at [Appendix A](#).

An “applicant” is the term SCAI uses for a person who tells SCAI that he/she was abused in circumstances that fall within the ToR.

### Public hearings

In common with other public inquiries, the work of SCAI includes public hearings. They take place after detailed investigations, research, analysis and preparation have been completed by SCAI counsel and SCAI staff. That stage can take a long time. The public hearings of SCAI include—importantly—the taking of oral evidence from individuals about their experiences as children in care and the reading of a selection of evidence from some of their written statements. The evidence also includes accounts of the impact of their having been abused as children in care. During and following the evidential hearings into case studies, applicants and other witnesses may come forward with further relevant evidence and such evidence will be taken into account by SCAI.

SCAI is aware that children were abused in a substantial number of institutions in Scotland and were the subjects of migration programmes that involved an outcome of abuse. It is not realistic to present every institution and instance of abuse at a public hearing; were SCAI to do so, an Inquiry which will of necessity in any event be lengthy, would be unduly prolonged. Accordingly, with the assistance of SCAI counsel, I will continue to identify particular institutions and matters that are representative of the issues being explored by SCAI and thus appropriate for presentation at a public hearing in “case studies.”

## Private sessions

Applicants and other witnesses can tell members of the SCAI team about their experiences as children in care and any other relevant evidence at a “private session.” They are supported throughout this process by SCAI’s witness support team. After the private session, a statement is prepared covering those matters spoken about which are relevant to the ToR. The applicant or other witness is asked to check the statement carefully and to sign it if they are satisfied that it accurately records their evidence, but only if and when they feel ready to do so.

## This case study

The scope and purpose of this case study was to consider evidence about:

- The nature and extent of any relevant abuse at residential care institutions in Scotland run by three voluntary providers, namely Quarriers, Aberlour Child Care Trust and Barnardo’s,
- Any systems, policies and procedures of these institutions, their application and effectiveness, and
- Any related matters.

## Leave to appear

Leave to appear was granted to the following in relation to this case study, in whole or in part:

- Quarriers
- Aberlour Child Care Trust (“Aberlour”)
- Barnardo’s
- Former Boys and Girls Abused at Quarriers (FBGA)
- In Care Abuse Survivors (INCAS)
- Police Scotland
- The Lord Advocate
- The Scottish Ministers
- John Porteous
- “May”
- “Violet”



## Numbers

The applicants who have provided evidence to SCAI in relation to their time in the care of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's do not represent every person who has made a complaint over the years relating to their experiences in their establishments. Many applicants have described not only what happened to them, but also the treatment they witnessed being afforded to other children. Appendices B-D set out, in relation to the establishments run by Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's covered in evidence, the number of:

- Children who appear to have been cared for by the three providers,
- The number of complaints of alleged abuse received by the three providers,
- The number of civil actions raised against any of the three providers,
- The number and nature of relevant prosecutions and convictions in relation to staff of the three providers, and
- The number of relevant SCAI applicants to the date set out in [Appendix C](#).

The evidence of any applicants and other witnesses who have come forward since the evidential hearings began is not referred to in these findings but it will be carefully considered by SCAI as part of a continuing process.

## Contribution

Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's made a significant contribution to the care of children in residential institutions in Scotland over many decades as is illustrated in the table below:

Number of children accommodated in children's homes by Quarriers in Scotland between 1930 and 2014	In excess of 30,000 <sup>1</sup>
Number of children accommodated in children's homes by Aberlour in Scotland between 1930 and 2014	In excess of 3,000 <sup>2</sup>
Number of children accommodated in children's homes by Barnardo's in Scotland between 1940 and 2014. <sup>3</sup>	3,723 <sup>4</sup>

1 See [Part A response to section 21 notice](#) relating to Quarriers: QAR.001.001.0003 at 0038. More precise figures are unavailable.

2 See [Part A response to section 21 notice](#) relating to Aberlour: ABE.001.001.0005 at 0025. More precise figures are unavailable.

3 The first Barnardo's children's home in Scotland opened in 1940.

4 See [Part A response to section 21 notice](#) relating to Barnardo's: BAR.001.001.0003 at 0031-0032. Some children would have spent time in more than one home and therefore would be included more than once in this figure.

## **This case study as compared to my findings in relation to the findings of Case Studies nos 1 and 2**

The abuse that I find to have taken place in the homes run by Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's is, in many respects, very similar to the abuse I found to have taken place at the establishments run by the female religious orders under examination in case studies 1 and 2. There were also similarities in relation to causative factors such as: the undue autonomy afforded to individual units; staff who lacked anger management skills; staff who lacked appropriate qualifications; inadequate training; inappropriate recruitment policies (if any); and what can perhaps best be described as a naïve belief that having been founded by well-meaning Christian philanthropists to provide what they saw as good homes for children in need, the homes would necessarily be good to, and good for, the children placed in them. I will, accordingly, use language in these findings, particularly in the following summary, similar to the language I used in the findings of those studies.

It should, however, be noted that although there are similarities, the extent of sexual abuse—including abuse which also constituted a serious breach of trust—was greater in this case study. There were also forms of cruel punishment that did not feature in the earlier case studies, such as the use of 'the shed' at Quarriers and the 'cooler' at Aberlour.

---

# “ The establishments of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo’s in Scotland were, for many children, places where they felt isolated, afraid, vulnerable, and abused. ”

---

## Summary

Children were abused whilst in the care of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo’s, in Scotland.

- The establishments of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo’s in Scotland were, for many children, places where they felt isolated, afraid, vulnerable, and abused. They were physically abused, emotionally abused, and sexually abused in harsh, rigid regimes. Many children did not find the warmth, care, and compassionate comfort they needed. Scant regard was paid to their dignity.
- These establishments should have been places of safety for every child, but for many they were not. Such systems as were in place did not protect those children from a wide variety of abuses.
- Children were subject to regimes, structures, and practices that facilitated the engagement by sexual predators in grooming practices and in serious breaches of trust.
- The previous lives of the children who came into the care of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo’s had all been blighted in some way, whether by being abused in the family home, the death of one or more parent, parental illness, families who could not cope with caring for them, abandonment,<sup>5</sup> or by other similar circumstances. Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo’s could have made a real and positive difference to every child, but that did not happen. For many, further damage was inflicted upon them.
- Children were physically abused. They were cruelly treated. They were hit, slapped, and beaten with open hands, knuckles, and implements including shoes, belts, wooden spoons, hairbrushes, canes, table tennis bats, and an adjutant’s baton. They were kicked. They were punched. They were pushed. Children had carbolic soap forced into their mouths. They were restrained with excessive force. Heads were forced into toilet pans and water then flushed over them. A child’s head was held under bathwater. For many children physical abuse became part of their daily lives.

---

5 Such as in the cases of one Quarriers’ applicant who had been found alone and injured in a derelict building at the age of nine months and of one who had been deposited with his siblings by their father’s new partner outside a social work office when it was closed.

- Runaways were beaten on their return. No thought was given by any of these establishments to the possibility that children were running away because they were being abused. No thought was given by any of them to it being very likely that such a child would not report abuse for fear of not being believed and then punished (as happened) or would not do so because, realistically, there was no one in authority in the establishment to whom they felt able to turn.
- Children were emotionally abused in a variety of ways. A common theme articulated by applicants across these providers was that the emotional abuse was worse than any of the other abuse, including the sexual abuse. They were often humiliated, insulted, and made to feel worthless in private and in public. They were called derogatory names. They were belittled. They were ridiculed in front of other children, even when very young. Children were publicly subjected to acutely embarrassing pants inspections. Some children were very upset by 'house parents' (who were not their parents) insisting that the children call them "mother" and "father" or "Mummy" and "Daddy". Children were told that their parents did not want them. A child suffered racial abuse.
- Bedwetters were publicly humiliated and punished. Their treatment included having to wear their wet sheets, openly take them to the laundry, and being put into cold baths.
- Children were force-fed. Methods included children being grabbed, forkfuls of food being shoved into their mouths (even when they were vomiting it back), and they were "walloped" if they did not comply.
- Children had to do chores to an extent that was abusive, including unduly burdensome work that was not age appropriate. This was sometimes in circumstances where children were, in effect, being used as unpaid labour. It was also in circumstances where chores were used as punishment in a way that was abusive.
- Some children experienced abusive bathing routines including a lack of privacy, having to queue naked and share cold bathwater. However, this was not as prevalent a form of abuse as in the previous case studies.
- Children were subjected to abusive punishment routines including isolation in cold dark places, having to walk or stand with their hands above their heads, being made to sit on a stool for lengthy periods, or having to scrub floors with a toothbrush. Children would be isolated in one of the outbuildings attached to each Quarriers' cottage known as 'the shed', or in the 'cooler' at Aberlour, or by being locked in a toilet. If a floor scrubbing punishment was not finished by the next mealtime, they would miss the meal.
- Children were routinely separated from their siblings. Family contact was discouraged and in some cases, refused. Children became estranged from their families.
- Birthdays were not routinely celebrated.
- Information about children's backgrounds was not given to those responsible for their daily care; properly informed emotional support could not be and was not provided.

- Children were sexually abused when in the care of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's. They were sexually abused in various ways by house parents, by care staff, by teaching staff, by other staff, by another child, and by others within and outwith the homes. Children were subjected to inappropriate and unwanted sexual conduct by other children.
- Staff have been prosecuted for offences against children in their care and staff have been convicted of offences including rape, serious sexual assaults, physical assaults, and statutory offences involving cruelty to children.<sup>6</sup>
- Physical abuse was generally not reported to the police but it occasionally led to the departure of the perpetrator.<sup>7</sup>
- Staff responsible for the care of children lacked relevant qualifications. They lacked training or training was patchy. There was no consistent vetting of staff. House parents at Quarriers had inadequate assistance. They were mostly ill-equipped to deal with the scale and nature of their tasks.
- House parents had undue autonomy, as did the Warden of Aberlour. They could set rules, adopt practices and determine culture—particularly in Quarriers and Aberlour—without interference from management. That could and did work to the detriment of children who found themselves in a 'bad' cottage or home. The abuse in Quarriers was exacerbated by children knowing that other children were in 'good' cottages.
- Managers knew which Quarriers' house parents would not tolerate direction or guidance, but seem to have been powerless to intervene.
- All of these providers experienced recruitment problems. In the cases of Quarriers and Aberlour, these were exacerbated by their geographically remote locations.
- Quarriers failed to take prompt and appropriate action in response to a letter written by their Chairman in 1937<sup>8</sup> to house fathers expressing grave concern about boys being thrashed, after a house father was sacked for physical abuse of a boy in 1938, and in relation to the recommendations of a highly critical report by Scottish Office inspectors, in 1965.<sup>9</sup>
- In some cases, abusers learned to abuse from seeing it perpetrated by other staff.
- If a practice was established, it was generally not questioned even if it was an abusive practice.
- Children who suffered abuse did not complain because experience made them think that being abused was the norm.
- Children were unable to complain or, if they did, they were not believed.

---

6 See [Appendix D](#) for details of convictions.

7 For example, in 1940, a cleaner was dismissed by Aberlour for having struck a child on the head. In 1959, the sub-warden beat a boy excessively, causing extensive bruising; Aberlour did not report the incident but the sub-warden left, it having been indicated to him that he "might be better suited to parochial work": Aberlour minutes of management committee meetings on 7 and 29 January 1959, at ABE.001.001.1464-1469.

8 Letter from Quarrier's Chairman to Fathers in Charge of the Boys' Cottages dated 22 September 1937, at QAR.001.001.0175.

9 Scottish Office Inspection Report, 31 May 1965, at QAR.001.001.1343.

- Money was tight; Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's experienced challenging budgets. For example, there was regularly a significant shortfall between the weekly cost of maintaining a child in their establishments and the amount per child paid to them by local authorities who had placed them there. There were children who had positive experiences when in the care of each of the three providers. Some of those who were abused also have positive memories.
- During the period covered by this case study, it would have been possible to care for children in these establishments in a manner that was not abusive.
- Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's now recognise and accept that there was widespread abuse of children in their establishments. They all offered genuine and unconditional apologies for it. A particularly frank and clear apology was offered on behalf of Quarriers by their current Chief Executive when she gave evidence.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> Transcript, day 117: Alice Harper, at TRN.001.004.6520-6522

# 1

## Introduction

At the close of the case study, I undertook to publish my findings as soon as was practicable. Whilst these findings will, in due course, be taken into account when I analyse systemic failures and decide what recommendations I should make, I am not, at this stage, making any recommendations. It is too soon to do so.

The findings that I am able to make on the evidence presented in this case study are set out in this document. I am doing so to make applicants, witnesses, and members of the public aware as soon as possible that I am satisfied that children were abused when in the care of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's and the nature and extent of that abuse.

Where applicants waived anonymity, I have normally used their real names. Otherwise, in accordance with my restriction order, they are referred to by their chosen pseudonyms.

I have decided, in the meantime, to preserve the anonymity of living persons against whom findings of abuse have been established unless that person has been convicted of abuse. In the case of persons convicted of abuse, they will only be given anonymity in respect of allegations which could be, but have not been, the subject of charges in criminal proceedings.

### Children were abused

I find that children were abused whilst in the care of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's. From here, I will refer to them as "the QAB providers".

### Evidence

In these findings, reference is made to some parts of the evidence of individual witnesses where I have found them to be particularly illustrative of the main aspects of what was happening. They are, however, of necessity a limited selection and the fact that a particular piece of evidence is not specifically referred to or discussed does not mean that it has not been accepted or that it has not helped to build the overall picture of the substance of the experiences of many of the children who were in the care of one of the QAB providers.

In making these findings, I have applied the standard of proof explained in my decision of 30 January 2018, namely that:

*"...when determining what facts have been established in the course of this Inquiry, it is appropriate that I do so by reference to the civil standard of proof, namely balance of probabilities. I will not, however, consider myself constrained from making findings about, for example, what may possibly have happened or about the strength of particular evidence, where I consider it would be helpful to do so."*<sup>11</sup>

For the avoidance of doubt, I have not applied the criminal standard of proof in making these findings. The criminal standard of proof is a higher standard of proof, namely proof beyond reasonable doubt.

---

11 Standard of Proof - Lady Smith's Decision

The period covered by the evidence in this case study ranged from 1921 to 1991. There was also evidence from the QAB providers about their current systems for the protection of children in care. That additional evidence does not form part of my findings. All oral evidence was given on oath or under affirmation. Where the evidence relied on is drawn from a written statement, the statement has been signed by the witness after having been reviewed by them and they having confirmed that it is a true account.

I appreciate how challenging it will have been for all witnesses—applicants, staff members, and other witnesses, including those who are in senior positions in the QAB providers today—to provide evidence to SCAI. I am very grateful to them for their assistance and for the dignity with which their evidence was invariably given.

In describing what happened in these homes, I have quoted from some of the applicant evidence that I have accepted as establishing what happened. I do this so as, amongst other things, to ensure that their voices are now heard.



# 2

## Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's

### Quarriers

William Quarrier (1829-1903) spent most of his childhood in Glasgow in poverty, as his father died when he was three years old. In adulthood, he succeeded in business and engaged in considerable philanthropy. In 1872, he reflected:

*"When a little boy, I stood in the High Street of Glasgow, barefoot, bareheaded, cold and hungry, having tasted no food for a day and half, and, as I gazed at each passer-by, wondering why they did not help such as I, a thought passed through my mind that I would not do as they when I would get the means to help others."<sup>12</sup>*

He was instrumental in the establishment of a children's night shelter and then a children's home in Glasgow, but by 1871 he had formed a vision involving the establishment of a children's village in the countryside. There, children would be cared for by a husband and wife in individual cottage units. In 1871, in a letter from William Quarrier published in the *Glasgow Herald* and the *North British Daily Mail*, he said:

*"For many years past I have been deeply impressed with the necessity that exists here for a Home for destitute boys and I am persuaded that there is not one who moves about and notices the habits and surroundings of the boys of our streets but will be convinced that such a*

*Home is needed...I have no faith in large institutions where hundreds are ruled with a stringent uniformity which eats out the individuality of its members, but I have great faith in a Home where not more than one hundred are placed together, and where individual tastes would be cared for and watched over by a motherly and fatherly love."<sup>13</sup>*

His vision was entirely laudable and it was not vague—he had given much thought to detail:

*"...cottages built near each other, say ten, each capable of accommodating twenty to thirty children, with a father and a mother at the head of each household; playground and other appliances attached to each cottage, with a schoolhouse in the centre, also a central workshop; the father of each family to be able to teach a different trade, such as tailor, shoemaker, joiner, printer, baker, farmer, smith, etc; the mother to do the cooking for each household, with assistance if needed. Boys from the tailor's household wishing to learn shoemaking, could be sent to the shoemaker's workshop; or boys from the farmer's, wishing to learn joiner work could be sent to the joiner's workshop; and so on, interchanging according to the trade best suited to the boy. The children would meet all together at school and church,*

12 Quarriers Annual Narrative of Facts 1872, at QAR.001.008.7023.

13 Letter from William Quarrier published in *The Glasgow Herald* on 31 August 1871, at QAR.001.001.0321 and transcript of the letter at QAR.001.001.0322.

*and on special occasions in the common playground, but at other times in their own playground. It is desirable to keep up the family and home feeling amongst the children...*<sup>14</sup>

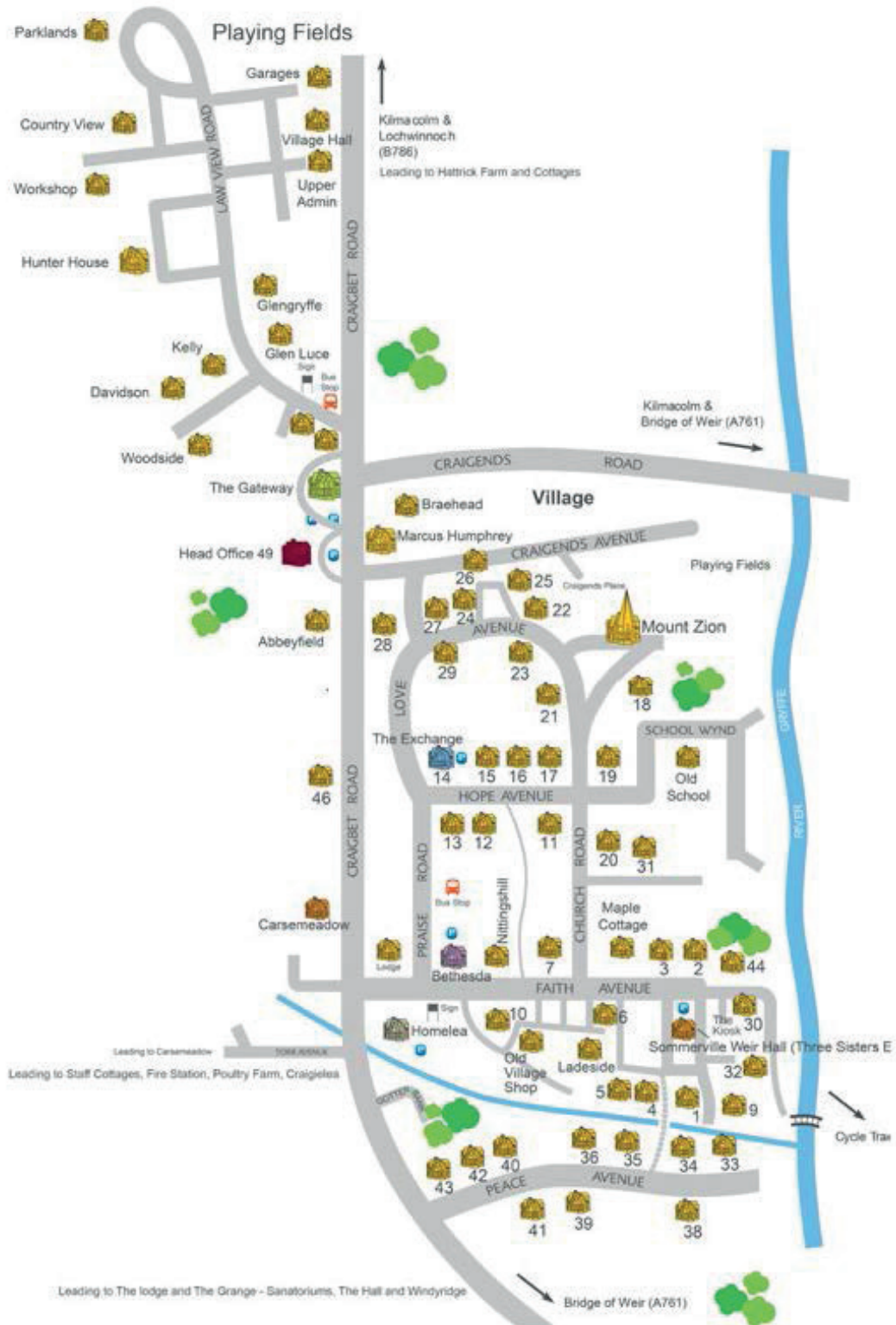
He was a man of drive and energy and it seems that he genuinely wanted children in need to be well-cared for and supported in his village, to feel happy, safe, and secure, and for them to be prepared for adult life, according to their individual inclinations. That village was to be away from the squalor of the city in open countryside. He did not realise that its social and geographical isolation would become a problem. And he was prepared to put his money and his ability to raise money where his mouth was. He raised the £20,000 (over £2m in today's terms) he calculated would be needed for land purchases and construction costs. So it was that the "Orphan Homes of Scotland"<sup>15</sup> came to be built on open land in Renfrewshire, between the villages of Kilmacolm and Bridge of Weir.

Envisaging such a positive outcome for his project was, in a way, the easy part. How that outcome was to be achieved in practice for each and every child taken into care was another matter. I cannot help but observe that although William Quarrier was himself the father of four children, as a wealthy Victorian male he would not have been directly involved in rising to the many and varied demands of the daily care and upbringing of children, let alone providing for other people's children received into care against a background of trauma.

---

14 Quarriers Annual Narrative of Facts 1872, at QAR.001.008.7036.

15 By 1958, the majority of children were not orphans so the name was changed to "Quarriers Homes". By 1998, the organisation having evolved into a social care charity, the name was changed to: "Quarriers". It is now one of Scotland's largest social care charities.



Plan of Quarriers Village

By 1876, the central building (containing a community hall, school, and workshops) was officially opened. By 1878, the core of the village had been constructed, including 10 “cottages” grouped around the central building. The cottages were in fact large, stone-built houses capable of accommodating up to about 12 to 35 children in each one.<sup>16</sup>



A Quarriers' Cottage

Thereafter, the village grew and by the time of William Quarrier's death in 1903, over 1,500 children were accommodated in “family” groupings in individual cottages. Numbers then decreased. By the 1970s, about 500 children lived in Quarriers Village. By 1980, Quarriers housed only 300 children. In 1981, Strathclyde Regional Council decided to stop placing children in voluntary homes. (It, along with its predecessors, had been a major source of Quarriers' children.) That decision appears to have been both financially and politically motivated: the Director of Social Work considered that children's villages were more appropriate for the care of ‘third world’ refugees; this also reflected the contemporary social work view that foster care was preferable to a children's home.

William Quarrier's desire to encourage individuality, rather than uniformity, meant that neither he nor his successors laid down strict guidelines or standards to be adhered to; he and they trusted to the personal standards of the house parents in each cottage. There were girls' houses and boys' houses so siblings were often separated. Each cottage was an autonomous unit, as was inherent in William Quarrier's original plan. He thought it would be beneficial. However, that autonomy carried inherent risk: it afforded freedom to flourish, but it also afforded freedom to abuse.

### Quarriers: Other facilities

Quarriers were also responsible for the care of children at Seafield School, Ardrossan, and at the facilities known as Southannan School, Fairlie, and Merton House, Largs.

### Quarriers: Hostels

Quarriers established a hostel within the village to help prepare children for life after leaving care. They also operated Overbridge hostel in Glasgow, for the same purpose.

### Quarriers: 1970s-80s

By the 1970s, Quarriers embarked on a major diversification of the services they offered to children. By the late 1980s, Quarriers had ceased being a major provider of residential care for children.

### Quarriers: The Shed

A number of applicants spoke of being isolated in ‘the shed’. These were not garden sheds, but stone or wooden outbuildings attached to the rear of the cottages and accessible from both inside and outside the cottage. They were cold, draughty, and unheated, with stone or concrete floors.

<sup>16</sup> There were about 25 to 35 children in a cottage in the 1930s, gradually reducing over the decades to about 12 children. For example, in 1963, there were 14 children in each of 30 cottages: see [Quarriers section 21 response](#), Part A, at QAR.001.001.0044.

## Quarriers: Governance

### The 1965 Scottish Office Report

By 1965, the lack of effective leadership and the continuing absence of adherence to a common set of principles and practices led to a state of affairs that was severely criticised in a report by Scottish Office inspectors:

*“Leadership, guidance and supervision are defective and morale is poor. Responsibility is diffuse and undefined...The care of the children generally, in some of the cottages, is not of an acceptable standard. The incidence of mental, physical and emotional handicap among the children requires assessment and action...”*

*(a) This children’s village, begun by Wm. Quarrier to redress the suffering of past generations of children, is no longer in accord with accepted standards of child care...”<sup>17</sup>*

House mothers were recruited on the basis of limited information and limited scrutiny. Interviews were relatively superficial. The key criterion was that they be of good Christian character. House mothers who were single were recruited for the girls’ cottages. It appears that prior experience of, or proven aptitude for, bringing up children was not required. Married house mothers were recruited for the boys’ cottages and their husbands—known as house fathers—generally worked outside the village. They were not employed by Quarriers. I have seen no evidence to suggest that those men or their suitability to live with children were subject to scrutiny.<sup>18</sup> Some house mothers and fathers ought never to have been trusted to care for children—they abused them.

One of the recommendations in the 1965 Inspection Report was that staffing needed to be improved, particularly in relation to the arrangements for selection and training of staff and in the delineation and supervision of their responsibilities.

For most of the period covered by this case study there was a Board of Directors and a Council of Management. The Council met twice each year. It could comprise up to 20 members. Its members were mostly lay people who had no qualifications in childcare practice. Neither they nor the Board had direct contact with the cottages. Attendance at meetings appears to have been patchy. Whilst members were required to demit office at each AGM, they were eligible for immediate re-election and could continue in office indefinitely, irrespective of age. As was commented in the 1965 report, the system “did not lend itself to the infusion of new personalities or ideas”.<sup>19</sup>

### Quarriers: ‘Lady’ Visitors

A group of locals, mostly titled ‘ladies’, visited Quarriers from time to time, possibly on a monthly basis. Advance notice of their visits was given, and they visited during the day when the children were at school. They looked round the buildings and spoke to the house mothers. The purpose of their visits was not to enable the children to raise concerns with them. Children did not do so. Indeed, it would have been surprising if the children had felt able to confide in these important women.

17 Scottish Office Inspection Report, 31 May 1965, at QAR.001.005.9943.

18 See [written statement of Alice Harper](#), paragraphs 126-131, at QAR.001.007.8066-8067.

19 Scottish Office Inspection Report, 31 May 1965, at QAR.001.005.9919.

## Aberlour

The Aberlour Orphanage was founded in 1875 by an Episcopalian Minister, Canon Charles Jupp. He became the personal chaplain to Miss Macpherson Grant and she promised to fund the establishment of an orphanage in the Aberlour area to care for destitute children. The buildings were to include a church, rectory, and school.

Like William Quarrier, Canon Jupp wanted to take city children, who, as he saw it, were contaminated by the miasma of slum life, to the countryside. He believed that they would be transformed into more righteous individuals. Like William Quarrier, no thought appears to have been given to the potential impact of uprooting children to a geographically remote location.

Although the constitution of Aberlour provided for it to be conducted in accordance with the principles of the Episcopalian Church, it was non-denominational and independent of the church.

The 'Warden' was in charge of the orphanage; he had considerable autonomy. Canon Jupp was the first warden. During the period examined in this case study, there were two wardens: the Reverend Wolfe was Warden from 1928 to about 1958, and the Reverend Leslie was Warden thereafter until the orphanage closed in 1967.



Aberlour Orphanage

Initially just four orphans were cared for in a single cottage, but thanks to Canon Jupp—an adept fundraiser—enough had been raised to fund the building of an entire village by 1882. The village was constructed and, like Quarriers Village, it included accommodation, a school, and a church. In due course, Aberlour became a major provider of residential care for children. In 1954, a house in Aberlour called 'The Dowans' was also acquired; it became the nursery. Residential care for children was provided for many years at the Aberlour Orphanage, and from 1962 in small houses (referred to as "group homes") in different cities across Scotland. In 1967, the orphanage was closed.

Within the orphanage, there was a boys' wing and a girls' wing. Siblings of different sexes were separated. Children were put into different 'houses', each with its own housemaster or housemistress. In addition to the orphans placed at the orphanage, children were sometimes placed by family members and, in later years, by a number of different local authorities.

## **Barnardo's**

The charity known today as Barnardo's was founded in London by Thomas John Barnardo (1845-1905) to care for vulnerable children. Barnardo was born in Dublin, but as a young man, following conversion to Protestant evangelicalism, he moved to London to train as a doctor. When he arrived there, he found children living in poverty with no access to education.

In 1867, he set up a 'ragged school' where children were given a free basic education. He opened his first home for boys in 1870 at Stepney Causeway in London to provide accommodation and training. In 1879, he opened a home for girls on a sixty-acre site in Barkingside, Essex. By 1900, Barnardo's Village Home in Barkingside had 65 cottages, a school, a hospital, and a church, providing a home and training to around 1,500 girls.

Barnardo believed that every child deserved the best possible start in life, whatever their background. He favoured the 'cottage homes' model, believing that children could best be supported if they were living in small, family-style homes looked after by a house 'mother'. He saw it as his mission to receive children and give them a better life. His policy was that "[n]o destitute child ever [be] refused admission".<sup>20</sup> He wished to provide children not only with care, but also instruction and training.

By the time he died in 1905, the charity—then known as Dr Barnardo's Homes—had 96 homes caring for more than 8,500 children, including children with physical and learning difficulties. By the start of the twentieth century, Barnardo's had established vocational training schools. During the 1930s, the organisation was caring for more than 8,000 children in nearly 200 homes.

During the Second World War, having previously established evacuation centres in Scotland for children from south of the border, Barnardo's began to establish small, permanent children's homes in Scotland, some in urban and some in rural locations. The organisation also opened and operated a number of residential special schools.

---

20 Barnardo's Section 21 response, Part A, at BAR.001.001.0023.



Glasclune, Barnardo's

By the 1950s and 1960s, Barnardo's principal focus was shifting away from residential care for all children to the provision of services for children with additional support needs. In 1966 the charity changed its name from Dr Barnardo's Homes to Dr Barnardo's. In that decade, the organisation began a major closure programme, closing 90 of its traditional homes by 1980. In 1988, it changed its name again, becoming Barnardo's.

Barnardo's head office has been located in London since the charity was established. In about 1947, it opened a regional office in Edinburgh. The homes in Scotland were overseen by Barnardo's Scottish Division, headed by a divisional officer. Line management, however, came from Head Office.

Between about 1939 and 2014, over 3,000 children were admitted to residential establishments in Scotland run by Barnardo's. Blackford Brae in Edinburgh, later known as South Oswald Road, cared for 367 children. Glasclune, in North Berwick, cared for 348 children. Tyneholm, in East Lothian, cared for 289 children. Balcary, in Hawick, cared for 153 children. Craigerne, in Peebles, cared for 235 children. Thorntoun School, near Kilmarnock, cared for 258 children. All are now closed.



# 3

## General descriptions and regimes

### Introduction

I find that children were abused whilst in the care of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's. This abuse took different forms. There was physical abuse, emotional abuse, sexual abuse, and other abuse. Children were cruelly beaten, forced into isolation, humiliated, punished inappropriately and excessively in various ways, some were deprived of privacy when bathing, some were sexually abused, and many were emotionally abused.

Abuse was not, however, the universal experience. Some children had positive experiences and derived long-term benefit from their experience with these institutions. Interestingly, the autonomy which facilitated abuse by, for example, house parents, also afforded 'good' ones the freedom to do well by the children in their care. Carol McBay, a Quarriers' house parent, was thus able to discontinue a range of practices including abusive chores and provide choice at mealtimes.<sup>21</sup> "Mamaji", at Balcary (a Barnardo's establishment) was free to make everyone feel "special".<sup>22</sup> Dean Wolfe, at Aberlour, was able to ensure every child received a birthday present, likewise, making them all feel "special".<sup>23</sup> Abuse was, however, suffered by many, having a lasting impact on them.

### Home

"Scotty" said: "You just took it for granted this was life".<sup>24</sup> But what children should have been able to take for granted was that the 'home' would mean a safe place where they knew they would find warmth and kindness, where they knew they would be cared for by adults they could trust, a place where they would find light if life outside had grown dark, a place which did not fill them with fear, a place where they would not be abused. Further "[b]eing kind is a good starting point."<sup>25</sup>

Quoting from a 1959 report by the Scottish Home Department and echoing a principle articulated by the Scottish Advisory Council on Child Care, the Reverend Leslie, Warden at Aberlour to governors in 1961,<sup>26</sup> commended this advice:

*"...a child cannot be happy unless he feels secure...security is a frame of mind which has been created in the child by its past experiences...the house mother cannot make the child feel secure, but she can provide the conditions in which he has the best chance of making his own feelings of security."<sup>27</sup>*

21 Transcript, day 88: Carol McBay, at TRN.001.004.2210-2224.

22 Transcript, day 94: Marjorie Myles, at TRN.001.004.3348.

23 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4205.

24 Transcript, day 77: "Scotty", at TRN.001.004.0272.

25 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1759.

26 Reverend Leslie's report to Aberlour governors, March 1961, at ABE.001.001.0279.

27 Organisational Statement by Aberlour Child Care Trust, paragraph 53, at ABE.001.008.9076.

---

## “ We just existed ”

---

If the QAB providers had consistently cared for children in ways that met these descriptions of ‘home’ care, it would have reflected the intentions of their respective founders. But good intentions are never enough and—in the light of the findings in fact I have now made in relation to this case study—I have had to conclude that, sadly, their founders would surely have been appalled.

### Collusion?

Unlike the position adopted by some of the nuns who gave evidence in the Daughters of Charity and Sisters of Nazareth case studies, neither the organisational witnesses nor witnesses who were alleged to have abused children in this case study suggested that there had been collusion amongst applicants.

### Overviews of experiences in the care of the three providers

Applicants gave overviews of their experiences in the care of the QAB providers.

### Quarriers

In the 1930s to 1950s, life in Quarriers was described by applicants as harsh and regimented: “Every day there was a set routine laid out for you. You daren’t deviate from that routine. You got punished if you deviated from that routine.”<sup>28</sup> Children

undertook significant amounts of housework, which were subject to inspections: “We got up in the morning, we scrubbed the concrete floors, and then the older ones looked after the younger children. They used to sit around before school and polish their boots and shoes and...then we had breakfast and then went to school.”<sup>29</sup> Birthdays were not celebrated. There were bath queues lacking in privacy, shared baths, shared bath water, and even shared toothbrushes. Quarriers was likened to a prison camp. “We just existed, you know. This was life. We did what we had to do and we had to come back and another day, tomorrow, we’ll do the same thing.”<sup>30</sup> Children might be called by their surname or “boy”. There was no freedom to be children: “We had to sit there for hours with our arms folded and not allowed to speak.”<sup>31</sup>

---

**“They were just there to wash, bathe and feed you and you got no book reading, no cuddles, no attention, nothing.”**

---

In the 1960s, the regime remained strict. Some children had to call the house mother “mummy” whether or not they wanted to do so: “Rules of the house and it became a way of life: she was to be called mummy.”<sup>32</sup> Some children had mixed experiences. Birthdays

---

28 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0143.

29 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0182.

30 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0224.

31 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0133.

32 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0482.

were marked for some, but not for others: "I never remember having my birthday celebrated. I didn't know what birthdays were."<sup>33</sup> There was no warmth or affection: "That's the way it was. They were just there to wash, bathe and feed you and you got no book reading, no cuddles, no attention, nothing."<sup>34</sup>



A Quarriers' Cottage

In the 1970s, some cottages retained regimented and militaristic practices while others had a more relaxed routine. For example, with the exception of the sexual abuse perpetrated by the house father, "Anne" gave a positive account of her life at Quarriers.<sup>35</sup> However, abuse continued in other cottages. "Fiona" and other children were terrified of their house mother: "You never knew something was going to happen, so it was constantly being in a state of anxiety and fear."<sup>36</sup>

Abusive cottages and nurturing cottages still ran side by side in the 1980s. In 1982, "Ken" moved from a harsh and brutal cottage where violence had become normality—"It got to the stage where it was normal

behaviour so you didn't even bother telling anybody about it"<sup>37</sup>—to one where the house parents were "a nice couple", where he could talk and have the freedom to begin to grow and flourish.

---

**"...there was never any person giving you a hug, there was no person telling you you'll be fine, there was no reassurance."**

---

"John's" experience reflected that of many children: "There was no emotion. There was very little emotion expressed or shown—in fact, I would have to say that—in any care institute I have been in, that has been one of the most consistent factors throughout, that there was never any person giving you a hug, there was no person telling you you'll be fine, there was no reassurance, there was nothing like that. It was very much you had to get on with it...It was just a very cold, non-existent environment where you almost survived or existed but you didn't develop and thrive. There was no cultivating. You went out to school and that was it. If they were busy in the house, go and play, whether it was cold or not, you had to go out. It was quite a harsh environment. That's what I remember."<sup>38</sup>

### **Aberlour**

In the 1950s and 1960s, life was very strict and regimented in Aberlour Orphanage. It was "run on military lines. We didn't salute anybody but we did call everybody 'sir' or 'madam' just as a matter of courtesy".<sup>39</sup>

---

33 Transcript, day 79: "Esmerelda", at TRN.001.004.0613-0614.

34 Transcript, day 79: "Esmerelda", at TRN.001.004.0598.

35 Transcript, day 84: "Anne", at TRN.001.004.1485-1499.

36 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1071.

37 Transcript, day 85: "Ken", at TRN.001.004.1656.

38 Transcript, day 84: "John", at TRN.001.004.1392 and TRN.001.004.1409-1410.

39 Written statement of Ron Aitchison, paragraph 37, at WIT.001.001.8743.

Children slept in large dormitories. There were bed inspections and clothes had to be folded in a particular way. Children wore orphanage clothes and had the same orphanage haircut: "We stood out like a sore thumb."<sup>40</sup> They ate in a large dining hall. Children undertook a significant quantity of chores. At times girls helped in the laundry and boys on the farm. There were many "small disciplines." Even for Ron Aitchison, who spoke positively of his experiences, the orphanage was less a care system, and more a system of control: "I am a product of the childcare system, having spent my whole childhood in a Victorian institute...to run an orphanage house efficiently, things had to be done, discipline had to be maintained...You had to have order when you had up to 20 or maybe even 30 boys in one house...I think the housemaster's job was primarily to use the children to help him to run that efficiently... you have to make sure they're dressed at 7 o'clock in the morning, you've got to make sure that the housework's done, you've got to make sure they're ready in time for school. All these small disciplines have to be done and you need to involve the children to let them understand about the timetable and about the strictness of the ruling that certain things have to be done by a certain time."<sup>41</sup>

---

## **"I don't think anybody really cared. They just did a job..."**

---

For many there was no love or affection: "I don't think anybody really cared. They just did a job and that was it. There wasn't anybody to talk to or to listen."<sup>42</sup>

---

40 Transcript, day 102: written statement of "Phoenix", at TRN.001.004.4458.

41 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4226 and TRN.001.004.4185-4186.

42 Written statement of "Pauline", paragraph 88, at WIT.001.002.1749.

43 Transcript, day 100: "Mary", at TRN.001.004.4271.

44 Transcript, day 100: "Mary", at TRN.001.004.4272-4273.

45 Written statement of "Maria", paragraph 36, at WIT.001.001.8776.

For some children, life was strict and frightening in the Aberlour Group Homes.



Whyteman's Brae, Aberlour Group Home

"Mary" was at Whyteman's Brae: "It was a lot harder [than the orphanage]. Honestly, it was really, really hard. We were absolutely petrified...["Bernard"] was a very strict, very strict man, and his wife was very strict. The rules and regulations were a lot harder...I thought, well he's here to rule us, we've not got any say in this matter."<sup>43</sup> The children still had to wear the orphanage clothes: "In Kirkcaldy, honestly, we didn't even go to a shop...the clothes were still handed in...we were still wearing the clothes from the orphanage...the same black shoes, laced up shoes, which are really heavy to walk in... cardigans, the long grey skirts with the grey socks...[Other children at school in Kirkcaldy] were wearing far different from us. It was difficult but we accepted it."<sup>44</sup>

"Maria" at Bellyeoman in Dunfermline "was petrified at Aberlour. I used to run out and hide behind the trees and in the garden at the back."<sup>45</sup>

---

## “...sleep was an escape.”

---

Children’s experiences depended on the house parents, and some homes were a place of shelter. “Angela” had a positive experience at Quarryhill. Her house parents “just seemed very nice, they were very welcoming and just very kind...<sup>46</sup> I think it was more family orientated. It was a really nice place.”<sup>47</sup>

### Barnardo’s

Life was regimented and harsh in Tyneholm. Children were never called by their first name, and often called by their number.<sup>48</sup> Mr Smoothy used a whistle to tell the children what to do. “He whistled...things you had to do: come in, go out.”<sup>49</sup> “Richard” said that he was “completely institutionalised”.<sup>50</sup> Children lived in fear: “all the young boys were [frightened of Mr Smoothy].”<sup>51</sup> “Mr Smooth[y] was cruel and always found reasons to punish us. This was both mental and physical cruelty. It was in his power to be intimidating and threatening. Most of us at the home were subjected to this by Mr Smooth[y]. He seemed to enjoy meting out punishments.”<sup>52</sup> “Gavin” felt that Mr Smoothy was a constant threat to him and “[i]t was exhausting having to always be on the alert as a young child in order to avoid him.”<sup>53</sup> For “Richard”, “sleep was an escape.”<sup>54</sup>



Tyneholm, Barnardo’s

Although her first impression of Glasclune was that it was a beautiful home, “Amy” described a strict regime. “My negative memories all begin in Glasclune. Glasclune was quite traumatic. I was terrified at the whole thing. There were no questions asked, I just did what I was told. The regime was very strict.”<sup>55</sup>

---

### “I always lived in fear of being punished.”

---

Corporal punishment was a regular and frightening feature of life for “Amy” and other children. “Mr Horn hit me on a regular basis, there was always something wrong. He derived a lot of pleasure from that. Other children got punished as well...I always lived in fear of being punished.”<sup>56</sup>

---

46 Transcript, day 102: “Angela”, at TRN.001.004.4386.

47 Written statement of “Angela”, paragraph 78, at WIT.001.001.9834.

48 Written statement of “Richard”, paragraph 3, at WIT.001.002.2710.

49 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3750.

50 Written statement of “Richard”, paragraph 27, at WIT.001.002.2713.

51 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3748.

52 Written statement of “Gavin”, paragraph 24, at WIT.001.002.2315; Transcript, day 97: “Gavin”, at TRN.001.004.3820.

53 Written statement of “Gavin”, paragraph 23, at WIT.001.002.2314; Transcript, day 97: “Gavin”, at TRN.001.004.3820.

54 Written statement of “Richard”, paragraph 6, at WIT.001.002.2711.

55 Written statement of “Amy”, paragraph 18 and 24, at WIT.001.002.6375 and WIT.001.002.6377.

56 Written statement of “Amy”, paragraph 54 and 59, at WIT.001.002.6383 and WIT.001.002.6384.

The strict regime continued into the 1960s: "It was very regimental. It felt like we were all little soldiers. We all had a way to act, things to do. There was a very strict routine that we all had to follow. There was no happiness."<sup>57</sup> Glasclune's regimented approach extended to uniform haircuts for the children; individuality was not an option. "I once asked if I could grow my hair. The staff said no, it wasn't permitted. The children from Glasclune were always different. You could always spot the home kid."<sup>58</sup>

---

## **"There was no happiness."**

---

Children felt unloved and unsupported: "I never felt I could ever tell anyone anything about what made me unhappy at Glasclune. I don't remember anybody ever asking me if I was okay. I just accepted authority. I wouldn't have gone out of my way to seek out somebody to talk to. I just thought, this is what it's like in a children's home, you just have to go with it."<sup>59</sup>

In contrast, Balcary was "a very happy house" with a lovely atmosphere.<sup>60</sup> Both "John" and Veronica Altham regarded Balcary as their home.<sup>61</sup> "Dianne" said, "I grew to

love that big old house."<sup>62</sup> Marjorie Myles remembered "seeing this big house. It was a bit scary, but the staff were lovely...I could hear children laughing in the playroom and saw them playing games so I thought it maybe wasn't that bad."<sup>63</sup>

The superintendent, Miss O'Brien (Mamaji) was popular with the children. They felt loved by her. Veronica Altham described her as "wonderful."<sup>64</sup> "She was kind. She was loving."<sup>65</sup> "Dianne" said, "Miss O'Brien was lovely. She was a very loving motherly kind of person. She did a lot for the kids. She was a really nice lady."<sup>66</sup> "She was a source of comfort and a lovely lady...always took note of you and would ask you if you were feeling ok, if you were unwell or looking a bit tired, or if you were upset about something. She made everybody feel special."<sup>67</sup>

There was a shared view amongst the applicants that discipline at Balcary was fair. Although Dianne remembered getting the strap at school for forgetting her PE kit,<sup>68</sup> she did not recall any corporal punishment at Balcary.

---

57 [Transcript, day 93: "Susan"](#), at TRN.001.004.3072; [Written statement of "Susan"](#), paragraph 37 at WIT.001.002.0274.

58 [Transcript, day 93: "Elizabeth"](#), at TRN.001.004.3181-3182; [Written statement of "Elizabeth"](#), paragraph 31, at WIT.001.002.0178.

59 [Transcript, day 93: "Elizabeth"](#), at TRN.001.004.3192; [Written statement of "Elizabeth"](#), paragraph 66, at WIT.001.002.0185.

60 [Transcript, day 96: "John"](#), at TRN.001.004.3605-3606; [Written statement of "John"](#), paragraph 10, at WIT.001.002.2077.

61 [Transcript, day 96: "John"](#), at TRN.001.004.3626; [Written statement of "John"](#), paragraph 79, at WIT.001.002.2093; [Written statement of Veronica Altham](#), paragraph 58, at WIT.001.002.0992.

62 [Written statement of "Dianne"](#), paragraph 33, at WIT.001.002.0919.

63 [Transcript, day 94: Marjorie Myles](#), TRN.001.004.3347-3348.; [Written statement of Marjorie Myles](#), paragraph 32, at WIT.001.002.0736.

64 [Written statement of Veronica Altham](#), paragraph 8, at WIT.001.002.0982.

65 [Transcript, day 95: Veronica Altham](#), at TRN.001.004.3415.

66 [Written statement of "Dianne"](#), paragraph 23, at WIT.001.002.0917.

67 [Written statement of Marjorie Myles](#), paragraphs 28-29, at WIT.001.002.0736.

68 [Written statement of "Dianne"](#), paragraph 48, at WIT.001.002.0922-0923.

## An outside view

Marion Smillie's aunt and uncle were house parents at Quarriers. She stayed with them during several summer holidays in the 1960s, when she was about five to eight years old. Her aunt was loving, caring, and a good cook who "didn't feel that children were necessarily being treated right in other cottages."<sup>69</sup> However, her uncle was strict and expected children to "jump to attention."<sup>70</sup> Marion noticed that whilst there were siblings within Quarriers, they were put into separate cottages; it was thought that the older children would be a bad influence on their younger siblings. She noticed that the children in her aunt and uncle's cottage were "definitely not happy-go-lucky, so they were quite reserved."<sup>71</sup> She thought they were probably frightened of her uncle. With hindsight, she considers that the lives of those boys was "austere, strict and unreasonable."<sup>72</sup> She was not allowed to speak to the children in the mornings because they had chores to do: "The routine I recall was by the time I came downstairs in the morning, they were on their hands and knees polishing, scrubbing stairs, polishing the floors...there were boys on their hands and knees cleaning and polishing...it was completely foreign to me."<sup>73</sup> She also saw them cleaning bannisters and suchlike with what appeared to be toothbrushes.<sup>74</sup>

## Failures to follow providers' own rules

In addition to laudable statements of intention having been made by their founders, the QAB providers did, at times, include directions in their rules that ought to have protected children from abusive practices, such as excessive corporal punishment. From 1959 onwards, the QAB providers required to comply with The Administration of Children's Homes (Scotland) Regulations that came into force on 1 August 1959. However, each of the providers, from the 1940s, had their own rules and regulations in relation to punishment, including the use of corporal punishment.

## Quarriers' Standing Orders

Standing Orders were made by Quarriers in 1944.<sup>75</sup> These rules included the following: house parents were to attempt to reduce all forms of punishment to a minimum; where corporal punishment was used, only a light tawse could be used; girls could be given a maximum of three strokes of the tawse on the hands, and boys under 14 years of age could be given a maximum of two strokes of the tawse on each hand or four on the posterior over ordinary cloth trousers; boys aged 14 or over could be given a maximum of three strokes on each hand or six on the posterior over ordinary cloth trousers; and every punishment was required to be entered in the Punishment Book.

---

69 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1749-1750.

70 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1750.

71 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1736.

72 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1762.

73 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1737

74 Transcript, day 85, Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1748.

75 The Orphan Homes of Scotland Standing Orders 1944, at QAR.001.001.0391.

**7. DISCIPLINE AND PUNISHMENTS.**—Discipline shall be maintained by the personal influence of parents who shall endeavour to reduce all forms of punishment to a minimum. Punishments must be regulated according to the “ Children and Young Persons (Scotland) Care and Training Act, 1933 :—

- (1) Punishment, where necessary, shall consist mainly of reasonable forfeiture of privileges or rewards.
- (2) Children must not be deprived of meals.
- (3) Children must not normally be deprived of recreation for more than one day at a time.
- (4) Where punishment takes the form of a reasonable period of isolation, the child must never be locked in a room or cupboard.
- (5) If corporal punishment is considered necessary, a light tawse only may be used and only to the following maxima :—
  - (a) **Girls :** Three strokes only may be inflicted in all on any one occasion, and only on the hands.
  - (b) **Boys under 14 years :** Two strokes on each hand or four strokes on the posterior over ordinary cloth trousers.
  - (c) **Boys aged 14 years or more :** Three strokes on each hand or six strokes on the posterior over ordinary cloth trousers.

Quarriers Standing Orders, 1944

In the 1950s, new Standing Orders were made.<sup>76</sup> The use of punishments was to be in accordance with “the adapted Home Office Scheme”<sup>77</sup>: punishments were to be reduced to a minimum; no corporal punishment could be given to a child suffering from a mental or physical disability, corporal punishment should not generally be resorted to until other methods had been tried and failed; a “strap” could be used for boys of any age; boys under 14 years of age could be given a maximum of three strokes on each hand or six strokes on the posterior over ordinary cloth trousers; boys aged 14 or over could be given a maximum of three strokes on

each hand or eight strokes on the posterior over ordinary cloth trousers; in “exceptional cases”, with the special approval of the Superintendent, twelve strokes could be administered to boys aged 14 or over; apart from “ordinary childish chastisement” (not defined), a strap could be used on girls of any age but only on the hands; the maximum number of strokes could not exceed three on each hand; and all punishments were required to be entered in the Punishment Book kept by the house father or house mother.

<sup>76</sup> The Orphan Homes of Scotland Standing Orders 1950, at QAR.001.001.0157.

<sup>77</sup> Regulations regarding punishment issued by HM Secretary of State for the Home Department, at QAR.001.001.0405.



No further Standing Orders appear to have been produced. In a newsletter (or circular) dated 29 September 1959 from the Superintendent, the rules on corporal punishment were varied:<sup>78</sup> infliction of corporal punishment on a girl over 10 years of age or on a boy over school leaving age was expressly prohibited; only the bare hand could be used to punish a child under 10 years of age; only a woman could inflict corporal punishment on a girl; striking of any child on the head was expressly prohibited; in the case of a child known to have any physical or mental disability, corporal punishment could not be given without the sanction of the home's medical officer; the infliction of corporal punishment on a child in the presence of another child was expressly prohibited; any child who was punished with "abnormal frequency" was to be reported by the person in charge of the home to Quarriers who would arrange for an investigation of the child's mental condition; and a record of any punishment administered to a child was required to be made in the Punishment Book.

Writing in May 1965, following a visit to Quarriers Village, Scottish Office inspectors said this:

*"We found no recognised standard, system or outlook on discipline and much depended on the outlook, training and capacity of the houseparents. The nearest we found to guidance from the Superintendent was when at a Staff meeting on the 5<sup>th</sup> October, 1964, attended by an inspector, houseparents were discouraged from keeping children away from youth organisations and activities as a form of punishment... We*

*are of the opinion that it is because of the lack of 'official' guidance that punishments given by houseparents varied so much... Some houseparents have straps, some had handed them in because they did not agree with that particular form of punishment, whilst some of the newer members of staff never received them. One houseparent admitted strapping adolescent girls of 13 and 14 although she understood that the orders from the 'office' were that girls over 10 and boys over 12 years should not be strapped. Although punishment returns are handed in to the office at monthly intervals we found little evidence of the administrative staff using these returns as a basis for discussion with houseparents. It would be of benefit for the supervisory staff to re-examine the whole question of punishment in the cottages, a policy might be formulated and definite instructions be given to all houseparents and their assistants. We are disturbed about the present system which permits houseparents to punish as they think fit."<sup>79</sup>*

In the mid-1960s, a Staff Guide was issued, but made no reference to corporal punishment.

Around 1974, the use of corporal punishment by house parents or other staff was formally ended. In 1977, Quarriers re-introduced it for a trial period. House parents were permitted to 'smack' children up to the age of 12 on the covered bottom with their hand. No instrument was to be used and no child should suffer bruising. Children with a mental or physical disability or "a child seriously disturbed by past experience" were not to be given corporal punishment.<sup>80</sup>

78 Quarriers Homes Newsletter 29 September 1959, at QAR.001.001.1281.

79 Scottish Office Inspection report 1965, at QAR.001.005.9938-9939.

80 Scottish Education Department Report on Corporal Punishment in Quarriers Homes 1977, at QAR.001.001.1724.

## Barnardo Book

The Barnardo Book, first issued in 1944,<sup>81</sup> stated: corporal punishment could not be given to girls of any age, boys under seven years of age, or any boy suffering from a physical or mental affliction; boys of seven years or over could be given corporal punishment, but only using a cane and only as a last resort; boys under 15 years of age could be given a maximum of six strokes; boys aged 15 or over could be given a maximum of eight strokes;<sup>82</sup> and no child could be “slapped”.<sup>83</sup>

Barnardo’s issued a second edition of the Barnardo Book in 1955<sup>84</sup> stating: corporal punishment could only be used as a last

resort; no corporal punishment could be given to a girl aged 10 or over or a boy aged 15 or over; children under 10 years of age could only be given a “smack” on the hands with the bare hand; boys aged 10 or over but under 15 years, could be given a maximum of six strokes of the cane on the posterior over ordinary clothing.<sup>85</sup>

No further editions of the Barnardo Book were issued. In 1977, Barnardo’s issued an instruction to staff on the use of corporal punishment: children aged 10 or over could not be given corporal punishment of any kind in any circumstances and “[n]on-handicapped” children under 10 years of age could be given “an occasional smack”.<sup>86</sup>

## INTRODUCTION

**This Book has been written for the guidance of members of the staff of Dr. Barnardo’s Homes. All holding positions of responsibility should be conversant with its contents.**

**It is the earnest desire of the Council that these Homes shall be maintained in the same spirit of practical Christianity that led the Founder to establish them. They are confident that the progress and development of the work since Dr. Barnardo passed away have been due largely to the fact that a spirit of loyalty and unselfish devotion to the cause of the children has actuated successive generations of helpers, and they earnestly trust that all the staff of the Homes, especially those who have the immediate care of the children, will ever be animated by that which has come to be known as “the Barnardo spirit.”**

Barnardo’s Book, 1944 edition

81 The Barnardo Book 1944, at BAR.001.001.0719.

82 The Barnardo Book 1944, at BAR.001.001.0772.

83 The Barnardo Book 1944, at BAR.001.001.0767.

84 The Barnardo Book 1955, at BAR.001.004.0985.

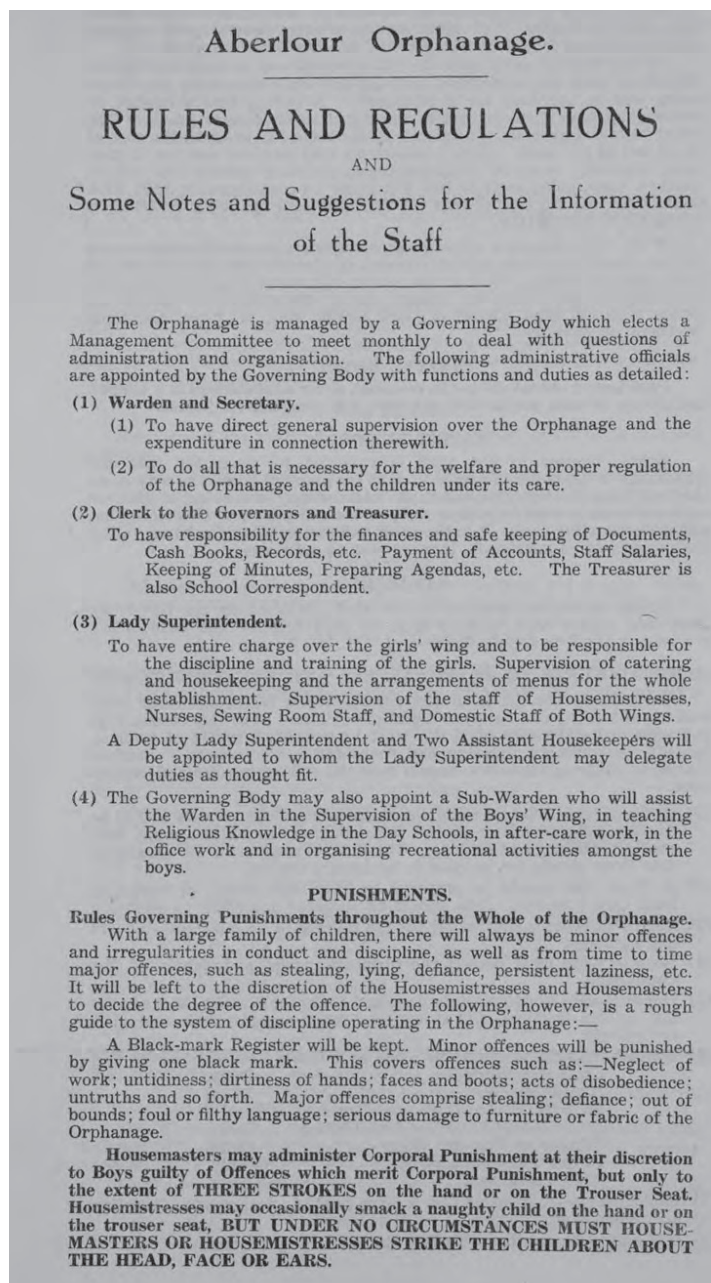
85 The Barnardo Book 1955, at BAR.001.004.1040.

86 Scottish Education Department Report on Corporal Punishment in Barnardo’s, at QAR.001.001.1717-1721.

## Aberlour's Rules and Regulations

During the 1940s, Rules and Regulations were made by Aberlour permitting housemasters "at their discretion" to administer corporal punishment to boys guilty of offences meriting corporal punishment: boys could be given three strokes on the hand or the trouser seat;

housemistresses could "occasionally" smack a naughty child on the hand or trouser seat; more serious offenders deserving corporal punishment were to be sent to the Warden or Lady Superintendent. The rules expressly stated that housemasters and mistresses could not, in any circumstances, strike children about the head, face, or ears.<sup>87</sup>



Aberlour Rules and Regulations, circa 1940

87 Aberlour Orphanage Rules and Regulations and Some Notes and Suggestions for the Information of the Staff 1933, at SGV.001.002.4651.

A modified version of these Rules and Regulations was produced, probably in the late 1950s.<sup>88</sup> There were no material changes to the rules on corporal punishment, but the new version required housemasters and mistresses to keep a punishment book.

As my findings show, there were staff who were either not aware of the rules or they ignored them. Written rules, directions, or policies were not sufficient to protect children from abuse.

### **Abuse: contributory factors**

No single factor satisfactorily explains why so many children were abused. However a major factor was the undue autonomy afforded to house parents and others, with direct, day-to-day responsibility for the residential care of children, many of whom were vulnerable. Consistency of good practice and standards was lacking.

House parents in charge of large groups of children had considerable autonomy. They set their own rules without interference from management. As a result, children were not cared for in a consistent and caring manner. Some had positive experiences. Others had terrible experiences.

On the part of the QAB providers, there was a naïve but erroneous belief that having been founded by well-meaning Christian philanthropists to provide what they saw as good homes for children in need, the homes would necessarily be good to and good for the children placed in them.

Coercive control was maintained by the misuse of power and authority, including the power to discipline. Many inappropriate punishments were meted out. Abusive practices went unchecked. Over many

decades inappropriate responses to specific problems such as bed wetting were widespread.

Some house parents who abused children were, quite simply, cruel to children in their care and should never have been employed as residential care workers. The relative ease with which they obtained employment demonstrates the inadequacy of recruitment processes. The processes were not designed to weed out unsuitable house parents and residential care workers, and did not do so.

Many house parents lacked the necessary skills and temperament to look after children in care.

Generally, care staff were not adequately supported and monitored. Such guidance as was given to staff was more about what not to do, rather than what to do and how to do it. There was little personal guidance and direction given to individual house parents. There was no system for making house parents accountable for the treatment of children placed in their care. Management did not exercise adequate oversight over them.

The models of care used by the QAB providers were trust-based models carrying an inherent risk of children not only receiving inconsistent standards of care, but also being abused and ill-treated. Regrettably, as my findings confirm, that risk frequently materialised.

Recruitment of staff was not on the basis of robust processes and appropriate selection criteria, staff were not appropriately qualified and trained to look after children in care, and were not properly supported, guided, supervised, and monitored. There was

---

88 Aberlour Orphanage Rules and Regulations and Some Notes and Suggestions for the Information of the Staff, approximately late 1950s, at ABE.001.006.6722.

difficulty recruiting and retaining adequate numbers of residential care staff. The work was not well paid. The prospect of living at the workplace, especially if the workplace was in a remote location, was unappealing. Staff were often young, unqualified, and inexperienced in any form of child care. After recruitment, many received little or no relevant training. Management lacked vigilance and practices were not regularly reviewed with a view to ensuring that children were not abused.

The environments were such that children felt unable to complain or, if they did, they were disbelieved and punished. Many lived in a state of constant fear of what would happen next. They felt powerless and helpless. If children are afraid of reporting abuse, there is no opportunity to investigate and put an end to the abuse. If children report abuse and are routinely disbelieved, not only does the abuse continue, but the reaction to reporting becomes a deterrent to further reporting. No thought was given by the providers to it being very likely that a child would not report abuse for fear of not being believed and then punished, or would not do so because, realistically, there was no one in authority in the establishment to whom they felt able to turn. When children ran away, no thought was given to the possibility that they were doing so because they were being ill-treated or abused. The routine response to runaways was harsh punishment.

Many children felt afraid, vulnerable, isolated, and unloved. Many suffered emotional abuse. For much of the period covered by this case study, the relationship between house parents and children in their care bore no resemblance to a normal parent/child relationship, even if that was what the QAB founders sought to replicate in their homes. Many house parents favoured harsh, authoritarian regimes characterised

by over-use of physical chastisement and of humiliation and other forms of emotional abuse. Too often, the emphasis was on maintaining control, rather than on care and nurturing.

Residential care staff who sexually abused children formed close, but unhealthy and inappropriate, personal relationships with their victims. Staff were able to be alone with a child, including in the staff member's personal quarters or during outings. Some staff used this freedom to groom children before sexually abusing them.

No thought seems to have been given to the risks of giving employees unsupervised, unrestricted access to children. One staff member employed by Quarriers, John Porteous—who was convicted of sexually abusing two boys—was employed in various roles (fire officer, church officer, officer in the Boys Brigade), which gave him the run of Quarriers Village and opportunities to be alone with, and to abuse, them.

There was inadequate leadership and weak management. Abusive practices were not identified and challenged. Managers to whom abuse was reported failed to listen to children and take their complaints seriously. Individual members of staff were not properly supported, guided, supervised and monitored. There was no system for making house parents accountable for their treatment of children. As for the governing bodies, they were well-intentioned but largely content to leave senior managers to manage as they saw fit. In turn, senior managers were largely content to allow those running individual establishments to run them without interference. Those running individual establishments allowed house parents, masters, and mistresses to run their houses as they saw fit.

All of the above contributed to a state of affairs where there was a real risk of children being abused as, in fact, happened.

## Positives

Life was not all bad at the homes of the QAB providers. Even children who were abused spoke of positive memories.

At Quarriers, many children had warmth and affection for the music and choir teacher, Albert Peterson: "Music was my love and I put that down to Mr Albert Peterson...I knew when I was at music I was safe...and I enjoyed that...I cannot say how important Mr Peterson was to me, he was just the best... He was so good, and I was just one in a long line of people that he helped to make life a bit easier."<sup>89</sup> Quarriers paid for "Alison" to have music tuition at the Royal Scottish Music Academy.

At Aberlour Orphanage, there were plenty of toys and books to read, and some children liked the long walks at the weekend.<sup>90</sup> Children also enjoyed day trips to air displays at Lossiemouth and Kinross, and holidays to Hopeman House. "I enjoyed going there. It was good, it was beside the beach and it was good."<sup>91</sup> "Any trip out of the orphanage was great memories. Going to Lossiemouth to see RAF displays, they were brilliant."<sup>92</sup>

Trips and holidays were also enjoyed at the group homes: "I think Aberlour was the only place I was in that did trips and holidays. That was one good thing about Aberlour. We got taken to Eyemouth, Spitt[al], Berwick upon Tweed. A mini bus took you...We'd all be handed boxes of chocolate and stuff. That was a rare treat in a children's home."<sup>93</sup>

At Barnardo's, children had access to books and toys.<sup>94</sup> Birthdays and Christmas were celebrated with food and gifts.<sup>95</sup> "A sack of presents was brought to the bed."<sup>96</sup> "Christmas was definitely celebrated and it was exciting."<sup>97</sup>

There were activities including visits to the beach and trips and holidays.<sup>98</sup> "There were some lovely times at the beach in North Berwick. We had swimming lessons and went swimming, during the course of the year. We went to the pantomime in Edinburgh. We went ice-skating, that was such a thrill. There were always a few activities."<sup>99</sup> "Glasclune were very good at taking you away and taking you out."<sup>100</sup> Staff organised games and film shows and 'mini-events' after school.<sup>101</sup>

---

89 Written statement of "Alison", paragraphs 41-42, at WIT.001.002.1795.

90 Transcript, day 101: "Pauline", at TRN.001.004.5307.

91 Transcript, day 101: "Pauline", at TRN.001.004.5308.

92 Transcript, day 100: "William", at TRN.001.004.4292.

93 Written statement of "Maria", paragraph 21, at WIT.001.001.8773.

94 Written statement of "Amy", paragraph 36, at WIT.001.002.6379.

95 Written statement of "Elizabeth", paragraphs 40-41, at WIT.001.002.0180.

96 Written statement of "Elizabeth", paragraph 41, at WIT.001.002.0180.

97 Written statement of "Susan", paragraph 20, at WIT.001.002.0271.

98 Transcript, day 93: "Susan", at TRN.001.004.3080; Written statement of "Susan", paragraphs 18-19, at WIT.001.002.0270.

99 Written statement of "Amy", paragraph 37, at WIT.001.002.6379.

100 Written statement of "Elizabeth", paragraphs 38-39, at WIT.001.002.0179.

101 Written statement of "Susan", paragraph 12, at WIT.001.002.0269.

# 4 Physical Abuse

## Introduction

Throughout the period covered by this case study, children were physically abused. As the summary at page ix shows, the types of physical abuse suffered were very similar to those detailed in my findings in relation to the establishments run by female religious orders examined in case studies 1 and 2.

Many applicants gave clear and credible accounts of being subjected to physical abuse and I find that it occurred in establishments run by Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's.

## Attitudes to the corporal punishment of children prevalent over the period of this case study

It should be acknowledged that, throughout the period examined in this case study, corporal punishment was permitted in Scottish schools. Under Scots law, teachers were, by virtue of their status as teachers, invested by the common law with the power to administer corporal punishment as a disciplinary measure provided—importantly—that it was not excessive, in which case it constituted an assault. That power was considered to derive from the teacher's relationship with the children he/she was responsible for educating. Its use was largely a matter of the exercise by the teacher of a discretion, subject to limits set by the common law and any terms in the teacher's contract of employment. Commonly, the

corporal punishment in question took the form of striking the palm of the pupil's hand with the 'Lochgelly tawse.'



Lochgelly Tawse

## The Administration of Children's Homes (Scotland) Regulations 1959

The Administration of Children's Homes (Scotland) Regulations 1959 came into force on 1 August 1959 and covered both local authority and voluntary homes. The Regulations contained rules for the administration of homes, the welfare of children accommodated in them, and for oversight of both of these matters.

In terms of Regulation 10, discipline was to be maintained by the personal influence of the person in charge of the home. Regulation 11 provided that corporal punishment may "exceptionally be administered", but could only be administered by a person specifically empowered by the administering authority to do so. If the child had any physical or mental disability, sanction was required from the medical officer before corporal punishment could be administered.<sup>102</sup>

<sup>102</sup> The Administration of Children's Homes (Scotland) Regulations 1959, Regulations 10 and 11. See Transcript, day 2: Professor Kenneth McK. Norrie, at TRN.001.001.3250.

## Curtis Report

In September 1946, the Secretary of State for the Home Department, the Minister of Health, and the Minister of Education presented a report to Parliament from “The Care of Children Committee”. The committee had been chaired by Miss Myra Curtis and became known as the “Curtis Report”. It was the result of detailed inquiry into the provision for children in care and the recommendations strongly urged on the government included:

### *“Discipline*

*We have given much thought to this question and have come to the conclusion that corporal punishment (i.e. caning or birching) should be definitely prohibited in children’s Homes for children of all ages and both sexes, as it already is in the Public Assistance Homes for girls and for boys of 14 and over. We think that the time has come when such treatment of boys in these Homes should be unthinkable as the similar treatment of girls already is and that the voluntary Homes should adopt the same principle. It is to be remembered that the children with whom we are concerned are already at a disadvantage in society. One of the first essentials is to nourish their self-respect; another is to make them feel that they are regarded with affection by those in charge of them. Whatever there is to be said for this form of punishment in the case of boys with a happy home and full confidence in life, it may, in our opinion be disastrous for the child with an unhappy background. It is, moreover, liable to...abuse. In condemning corporal punishment we do not overlook the fact that there are other means of enforcing control which*

*may have even more harmful effects. We especially deprecate nagging, sneering, taunting, indeed all methods which secure the ascendancy of the person in charge by destroying or lowering the self-esteem of the child.*

*There are certain behaviour difficulties, in particular bedwetting (enuresis), for which the punitive approach is in general inappropriate and should be strongly discouraged. This is one of the most serious problems of the institution and indeed of the foster home. Our evidence is that a combination of encouragement, small rewards for improvement and physical treatment as medically advised, adapted to the particular case, will usually effect a cure in time, but that punishment generally makes matters worse.*

*Pilfering also should be treated as a symptom rather a crime, though with the recognition that if it is allowed to continue it may develop into the crime of stealing. It seems to be sometimes a sign of emotional disturbance and sometimes the under-development of the sense of property in a child with no possessions of his own.”<sup>103</sup>*

## Approved Schools (Scotland) Rules 1961

The Approved Schools (Scotland) Rules 1961 contained provisions relating to punishment and discipline. The provisions relating to punishment and discipline were contained in Rules 28 to 32. Rule 28 provided that discipline and punishment were the responsibility of the headmaster of the approved school, who had a power of delegation except where special provision was made in the Rules. Rule 29 listed the available punishments as: (a) reprimand, (b)

---

103 The Curtis Report, paragraph 493(xviii), at LEG.001.001.8889-8890.



forfeiture of privileges or rewards, (c) loss of conduct marks or reduction in ranks, (d) loss of recreation or liberty, (e) performance of useful additional tasks, (f) disallowance of home leave, which may be used only in the case of a serious offence, and (g) corporal punishment.

In terms of Rule 30, the type of punishment to be used was to be determined "not only by the gravity of the offence but also by the age, temperament and physical condition of the offender." The Medical Officer was to be consulted if there was reason to think that punishment might be harmful to the pupil and it was specified that "in no case shall the nature or extent of the punishment be such as might be injurious to physical or mental health." It was set out that punishment was not to be awarded more than once for the same offence.

Rule 31 dealt specifically with corporal punishment and provided that it may be inflicted only in the following conditions:

*"(a) for an offence committed in the course of ordinary lessons in the schoolroom the principal teacher may be authorised by the Managers to inflict on the hands not more than three strokes in all,*

*(b) except as provided in the last foregoing paragraph, the punishment may be inflicted only by the Headmaster or, in his absence or incapacity, by the Deputy Headmaster or by the master specifically directed by the Managers under Rule 14 to exercise the functions of the Headmaster,*

*(c) except when the punishment is inflicted in the presence of a class in a schoolroom, an adult witness must be present,*

*(d) no pupil may be called upon to assist the person inflicting the punishment,*

*(e) the punishment may not be inflicted on a girl other than a pupil in a school classified under subsection (1) of section 85 of the Act as a junior school and not more than three strokes in all may be inflicted on the hands only,*

*(f) for boys under 14 years of age, the number of strokes may not exceed two on each hand or four on the posterior over ordinary cloth trousers,*

*(g) for boys who have attained the age of 14 years, the number of strokes may not exceed three on each hand or six on the posterior over ordinary cloth trousers,*

*(h) only a light tawse may be used: a cane or other form of striking is forbidden,*

*(i) the punishment may not be inflicted on more than one occasion for the same offence, and*

*(j) no pupil who shows any sign of physical weakness or mental illness shall receive corporal punishment without the sanction of the Medical Officer, and any person who commits a breach of this Rule shall be liable to dismissal or other disciplinary action."*

Rule 32 provided that the Headmaster "shall, without delay, enter in the punishment book full particulars of each occasion on which home leave is stopped or corporal punishment inflicted." It specified that "a teacher who inflicts corporal punishment under Rule 31 shall, without undue delay, report the punishment to the Headmaster for entry in the punishment book."

## Elimination of Corporal Punishment in Schools: Statement of Principles and Code of Practice

By the 1960s, following agreement in principle that the teaching profession should be encouraged to move towards the gradual elimination of corporal punishment, a consultative body<sup>104</sup> worked on and issued a booklet entitled "Elimination of Corporal Punishment in Schools: Statement of Principles and Code of Practice".<sup>105</sup> It set out rules designed to limit its use.

The limitations introduced by the Code are interesting. It read as follows:

*"Until corporal punishment is eliminated its use should be subject to the following rules:*

*(i) It should not be administered for failure or poor performance in a task, even if the failure (e.g. errors in spelling or calculation, bad homework, bad handwriting, etc.) appears to be due not to lack of ability or any other kind of handicap but to inattention, carelessness or laziness. Failure of this type may be more an educational and social problem than a disciplinary one, and may require remedial rather than corrective action.*

*(ii) Corporal punishment should not be used in infant classes. Its elimination from infant classes should be followed by progressive elimination from other primary classes.*

*(iii) In secondary departments, only in exceptional circumstances should any pupil be strapped by a teacher of the opposite sex or girls be strapped at all.*

*(iv) Corporal punishment should not be inflicted for truancy or lateness unless the head teacher is satisfied that the child and not the parent is at fault.*

*(v) The strap should not be in evidence, except when it is being used to inflict corporal punishment.*

*(vi) Where used, corporal punishment should be used only as a last resort, and should be directed to punishment of the wrong-doer and to securing the conditions necessary for order in the school and for work in the classroom.*

*(vii) It should normally follow previous clear warning about the consequences of a repetition of misconduct.*

*(viii) Corporal punishment should be given by striking the palm of the pupil's hand with a strap and by no other means whatever."*

The Secretary of State for Scotland welcomed the issue of this booklet. This illustrates that the thinking as to what was acceptable, even in the school setting, had begun to shift significantly.

## Corporal Punishment of Children in Residential Care: QAB Providers

What is, of course, under consideration in this case study is the treatment of children in the home setting being provided for them by the QAB providers. These were children's "homes", not schools. Where a child was being struck with an implement at home, it was no answer to point to it being acceptable, in some circumstances, for a teacher to do so with a tawse at school. Where children were being struck with implements other than a tawse, that would not even have accorded with what was regarded as permissible in schools. If parents were using excessive physical punishment in the home, it was neither legally nor socially acceptable either.

104 The Liaison Committee on Educational Matters.

105 The booklet was sent to all education authorities in February 1968.

## Quarriers

Throughout the decades at Quarriers, children were beaten with and without implements. Implements included the Lochgelly Tawse, belts, and sticks. Sometimes a tawse was heated to increase the pain inflicted on the child.<sup>106</sup> Normal household implements regularly became weapons; children were hit with wooden spoons, hairbrushes, wet towels, an adjutant's baton, *Dr Scholl* clogs, or any household item that came to hand. Children were spanked and slapped on different parts of their body, including the head.

Physical abuse was not confined to beatings. Children were also subjected to abuse through unusual forms of punishment. Children were made to walk around a playroom with hands straight up and were slapped if their arms dropped. Soap was forced into a child's mouth to 'wash it out'. Children had their heads pushed in the toilet and the toilet flushed.<sup>107</sup> A bucket of potatoes was tipped over a child's head.

In many instances, the perpetrator characterised the abuse as punishment. There are some instances where physical abuse was indeed administered as punishment, but as punishment it was excessive, unjustified, and disproportionate. Those instances were not legitimate acts of punishment. They were displays of extreme cruelty and violence.

## Some examples of physical abuse at Quarriers

I find that the incidents and experiences set out in the extracts below took place. They exemplify the physical abuse suffered by children at Quarriers through the decades.

### 1930s

"Irene" was hit on her first day for not having her handkerchief showing above the top of her pocket.<sup>108</sup> She was hit often and really hard.<sup>109</sup> She saw other children being dragged down the stairs by their ankles for having marks on their underwear, "so their heads and back would hit off the stairs all the way down."<sup>110</sup> Punishment for having marks on underwear was a nightly event; other punishments were random.

### 1930s/1940s

"Ruth" was hit with a belt on the bare bottom "for silly wee things."<sup>111</sup> Punishment would depend on the mood of the house mother. "If Miss Miller was in a bad mood you got the belt...She used it on me often. It happened to others as well, but I got it worst. I was the scapegoat."<sup>112</sup> Children were regularly slapped hard around the head.<sup>113</sup>

John Porteous was a child in the care of Mr and Mrs Black. Mr Black beat children by belting their hands using a thick leather strap made from a horse's harness.<sup>114</sup> Mrs Black, who John Porteous described as "wicked", instructed Mr Black when children were to

---

106 Transcript, day 81: "Ruth", at TRN.001.004.0868-0869.

107 Transcript, day 77: "Matt", at TRN.001.004.0199.

108 Transcript, day 76: "Irene's" daughter, "Ann", at TRN.001.004.0079-0080.

109 Transcript, day 76: "Irene's" daughter, "Ann", at TRN.001.004.0080.

110 Transcript, day 76: "Irene's" daughter, "Ann", at TRN.001.004.0087.

111 Transcript, day 81: "Ruth", at TRN.001.004.0867.

112 Transcript, day 81: "Ruth", at TRN.001.004.0867.

113 Transcript, day 81: "Ruth", at TRN.001.004.0868.

114 Transcript, day 86: John Porteous, at TRN.001.004.1785-1786 and TRN.001.004.1790-1791.

---

## “...they just pleased themselves. They belted you when they wanted...The house parents had full control over us.”

---

be beaten, “and sometimes you were belted for something you didn’t do. I think she just thought, it’s a long time since he has had the belt, we’ll go again.”<sup>115</sup>

### 1940s

Thomas Hagan said “there were no written rules and they just pleased themselves. They belted you when they wanted...The house parents had full control over us.”<sup>116</sup> He was pinned to the floor by the house father and beaten on his bare backside with a tawse.<sup>117</sup> Children were belted on the hand, held over tiles with such force that the back of the child’s hand bounced off the tiles below. The boys called it “stotting off the tiles.”<sup>118</sup>

He saw other boys being beaten, including a 12-year-old boy “who got a terrible beating one day from the Adamsons.” The boy told his father, and “[t]here was a big row in the office after that, and his dad straightaway took him away from Quarriers.”<sup>119</sup>

### 1950s

In “Scotty’s” cottage, children were belted for the smallest thing. “It would leave welts. You could see the strap marks and you’d swell up.”<sup>120</sup> He saw other boys getting strapped all over their body.<sup>121</sup> “We would huddle together each day wondering who was next and hoping it wouldn’t be our turn. It was fearsome.”<sup>122</sup> As adults, Scotty was told by another child that “he could still hear the screams from that cottage”.<sup>123</sup>

---

### “...he could still hear the screams from that cottage.”

---

“Finlay” and “Matt” were both beaten and belted. “Finlay” said: “I was frightened, frightened all the time, because if you got the belt, you got strapped in the home, and then when you went to school you got it again for something. It was just ongoing punishment to me.”<sup>124</sup> “Finlay’s” arms were bruised by the repeated beatings.<sup>125</sup>

---

115 Transcript, day 86: John Porteous, at TRN.001.004.1790-1799.

116 Transcript, day 81: Thomas Hagan, at TRN.001.004.0852; Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraphs 26-27, at WIT.001.001.1496.

117 Transcript, day 81: Thomas Hagan, at TRN.001.004.0853; Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraph 30, at WIT.001.001.1496.

118 Transcript, day 81: Thomas Hagan, at TRN.001.004.0855; Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraph 38, at WIT.001.001.1498.

119 Transcript, day 81: Thomas Hagan, at TRN.001.004.0856; Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraph 40, at WIT.001.001.1498.

120 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0265.

121 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0282.

122 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0283.

123 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0277.

124 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0134.

125 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0140-0141.

Children were beaten by their house parent, "Paul". "Troy" saw "that belt and I felt that leather belt...It was long, it was thick, and it had two prongs on it. Two long prongs. I always remember that. I'll never forget that belt in my life. I'll never forget it."<sup>126</sup>

### 1950s/1960s

"Alison" [1951-1967] had a positive experience, but her brother told her that he had hated his cottage, where there was excessive physical punishment.<sup>127</sup> "Alison" knew that there were house fathers using physical discipline with boys and that there was an "issue" about that.<sup>128</sup>

"Jenny's" account of the weekly punishment ritual by the house mother, Miss Dunbar, was supported by "Louise". Every Thursday night, when Miss Dunbar returned from her day off, all the children in the cottage were taken from their beds, lined up and smacked or hit with a belt on the bare bottom.<sup>129</sup>

"Miss Dunbar would ask if anyone had misbehaved. Her assistant, ["Kirsty"], always said yes...We hadn't done anything and she knew we hadn't."<sup>130</sup> The use of the tawse on bare skin was "bloody sore."<sup>131</sup>

"Joyce's" house mother, Miss Hume, had a bad reputation amongst the children. "She was known as not a particularly nice house

mother."<sup>132</sup> There was a culture of violence in her cottage. Children were randomly punched, kicked and hit including with a hairbrush.<sup>133</sup> "It was every day there would be something. It would be unusual to have a day when someone wasn't hit, punched."<sup>134</sup>

Miss Hume also routinely inflicted unjustified punishment on the children by belting them with a tawse when she returned from her day off. The children waited in their beds in fearful anticipation. "There was a great fear built up...and we would be lying awake waiting...she would run with the belt, hitting out at random. You could be hit anywhere."<sup>135</sup> "Joyce" has lots of memories of "children screaming and fear."<sup>136</sup>

Doris Walker worked as a mother's helper in Miss Hume's cottage. She saw Miss Hume abusing the children; she "would regularly go ballistic. She had the temper of the devil. She would shout and bawl at the children and she would hit them with anything she had in her hand. I was really frightened of her. This was regularly done."<sup>137</sup> On another occasion she hit a boy several times about the head and shoulders, "with one of the big industrial size tins of fruit...you don't know how to react. What can you do?"<sup>138</sup>

---

126 Transcript, day 78: "Troy", at TRN.001.004.0320.

127 Transcript, day 88: "Alison", at TRN.001.004.2308-2309.

128 Written statement of "Alison", paragraph 14, at WIT.001.002.1604.

129 Transcript, day 78: "Louise", at TRN.001.004.0405-0407.

130 Written statement of "Jenny", paragraph 80, at WIT.001.001.8995.

131 Transcript, day 78: "Louise", at TRN.001.004.0409.

132 Transcript, day 79: "Joyce", at TRN.001.004.0557.

133 Transcript, day 79: "Joyce", at TRN.001.004.0557-0559.

134 Transcript, day 79: "Joyce", at TRN.001.004.0557-0560.

135 Transcript, day 79: "Joyce", at TRN.001.004.0568-0569.

136 Transcript, day 79: "Joyce", at TRN.001.004.0570.

137 Transcript, day 81: Doris Walker, at TRN.001.004.0929.

138 Transcript, day 81: Doris Walker, at TRN.001.004.0930.

“Esmerelda” saw children being strapped by the helpers in the cottage. “It seems quite ritualistic for them to strap the kids that were seen to be disobedient or got into trouble.”<sup>139</sup> Strapping was painful and left marks.<sup>140</sup>

### 1960s

“Elizabeth” was subjected to abuse by two different house parents in two different cottages. “Molly” pulled down “Elizabeth’s” knickers and hit her on her bare bottom with a wooden spoon. “Maybe I didn’t eat my dinner, it could have been for anything...I just remember the humiliation of it.”<sup>141</sup>

“Elizabeth” was then physically abused by “Helen” and “John”. She reported the abuse to the superintendent, Joe Mortimer. He sent her back to the cottage. Nothing happened about her complaint. “[“Helen”] had started hitting me again. It was quite late at night, it was bedtime and I had enough and I ran from number 3 down to Mr Mortimer’s house, knocked on his door—and this was a big deal, this is a big man, the superintendent, the man to be feared. But I went for it, I might have been shaking but I banged his door. When he came out, I told him what was going on up at the house and he just very gently—he wasn’t nasty to me at any point—said just to go back. I vomited in his garden and I walked back so slowly to go back in there.”<sup>142</sup>

“Jennifer” was beaten by her house parents when naked. They used a belt with a buckle and also wet towel; “they stripped me down until I was naked and then they flogged me

with a wet towel. They hit me on the back of my legs, my buttocks and my back. When I actually started crying, they would wrap the towel around my neck and wrapped it tightly until I passed out and then Mr Mitchell would pour a bucket of cold water over me.”<sup>143</sup>

In the 1960s, “John” [1966-1967] and other children at Overbridge were beaten by Uncle “Craig”. “When Uncle “Craig” lost his temper, he went to the extreme.”<sup>144</sup>

### 1970s

Stuart McKay worked as leisure officer in the part of Quarriers that provided for adults with epilepsy. Sister Lightbody, who he described as “a tyrant”, worked with both children and adults. She stitched the chin of an adult epileptic without anaesthetic.<sup>145</sup> He reflected that “[l]ooking back now it was horrific... Sister Lightbody was acting with an adult. She worked with children at that time. I can’t imagine how she acted with the children if she acted like that with an adult.”<sup>146</sup>

“David” was punched, kicked, and isolated in the shed by his house mother: “she’d drag you down, she’d be punching, kicking, doing whatever. She’d be furious with you...she’d have you standing and she’d push your head and face in the wall.”<sup>147</sup>

“Alison” [1968-1980] was also abused by her house mother who would drag her out of bed if she was giggling: she would use “the nails in the back of the neck, dragged down with force and into the shed and that was you

139 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0604.

140 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0606.

141 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0498-0499.

142 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0514.

143 Transcript, day 81: “Jennifer”, at TRN.001.004.0893.

144 Written statement of “John”, paragraph 40, at WIT.001.001.2541.

145 Written statement of Stuart McKay, paragraph 48, at WIT.003.001.6849.

146 Written statement of Stuart McKay, paragraph 49, at WIT.003.001.6849.

147 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0957.

there. And she'd just sit you there, lock the door, and you were there until she came and got you to go out."<sup>148</sup>

In a vicious display of abusive behaviour, her house mother repeatedly punched seven-year-old "Alison" on the side of her head because she forgot to put a rubber mat in her little brother's cot. "[S]he was out of her depth, she couldn't cope. And because there's nobody there to check her or there's nobody there, there's no checks or balances in it anywhere."<sup>149</sup>

---

## **"...she was out of her depth, she couldn't cope."**

---

### **Effie Climie**

House mother Effie Climie hit the children on their head, body, and legs with her *Dr Scholls* wooden clogs. "[U]sing her *Scholls* to beat us up...became a normality...It was her favourite weapon."<sup>150</sup> Her violence left a lasting impact on "David". "This woman, she had an appetite for evil."<sup>151</sup> She was a woman who knew "no bounds."<sup>152</sup>

### **Ruth Wallace**

Ruth Wallace was a house mother. "Fiona" remembered her long fingernails. She "used to dig them in. If she gripped hold of you, she would always make sure she did it

with her nails, or she would scratch you on occasion when she was trying to grab hold of you."<sup>153</sup>

Children were subjected to "relentless punishment" including being hit on the head with a hairbrush.<sup>154</sup> Children, as young as three years, were lined up to be hit over the bare legs and bottom with a belt.<sup>155</sup> It was also routine for the cottage aunties, who assisted house mothers, to slap the children around the head.

"Fiona" had a brother. Ruth Wallace assaulted him by tipping a bucket of potatoes over his head as a punishment.<sup>156</sup> She assaulted "Fiona" by grabbing her and "she put her hands over my nose and mouth—she wrapped one arm around my body, a hand over my nose and mouth, lifted me off the floor and kept her hand pressed across my face until I almost passed out. Then she just dropped me on the floor."<sup>157</sup> Then Ruth Wallace kicked her.<sup>158</sup>

### **Mr Drennan**

David Whelan was physically abused by Mr Drennan who often whacked him with an adjutant's baton "on your legs or your body, whatever way he wanted to swing it."<sup>159</sup> It left marks and bruises. People at school saw the bruises, but he didn't tell how he got them "because you just knew that nobody believed you."<sup>160</sup>

---

148 Transcript, day 84: "Alison", at TRN.001.004.1547.

149 Transcript, day 84: "Alison", at TRN.001.004.1555.

150 Transcript, day 82: "David", at TRN.001.004.0964-0966.

151 Transcript, day 82: "David", at TRN.001.004.0979.

152 Transcript, day 82: "David", at TRN.001.004.1002-1003.

153 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1054-1055.

154 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1078, 1085.

155 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1081-1082.

156 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1085.

157 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1089.

158 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1089.

159 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1198.

160 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1199.

## John Porteous

David Whelan moved to another cottage where he was physically abused by John Porteous. John Porteous grabbed him by the hair and punched and slapped him. "You were kind of beaten into submission."<sup>161</sup> "He was just a very violent man when he lost his temper."<sup>162</sup> Sometimes he hit David with a Boys Brigade belt.<sup>163</sup> "If you didn't do what he wanted, then it was violence. If you didn't submit to what he wanted, then you'd get a slap."<sup>164</sup>

---

### **"If you didn't do what he wanted, then it was violence."**

---

David Whelan's sister was in the same cottage as him. One day, he "heard this rumpus and I heard raised voices and my sister and John Porteous upstairs. Then I saw my sister running down the stairs with blood pouring out of her nose."<sup>165</sup>

I infer that an incident had just occurred in which David Whelan's sister was physically abused by John Porteous.

She ran to the superintendent's office and reported the abuse. On returning, she told David, "[t]he bastard's made me apologise to him...Mortimer said that if I report it, John Porteous could be gone in a week and it's a very serious thing to do."<sup>166</sup>

David also tried to complain. He reported the physical abuse by Mr Drennan to the superintendent. Mr Mortimer told him to go back to his cottage and that he would speak to the house parents. Nothing happened and the abuse continued.<sup>167</sup>

These were not frivolous complaints. David said, "[w]e understood what reasonable chastisement was and it was right to do that. So we would not just run willy-nilly to Mr Mortimer; it had to be something we felt was serious and was beyond the bounds of what should happen."<sup>168</sup>

## 1980s

Physical punishment continued into the 1980s. "Ken" was subject to "constant beatings" by his house parents, "Brian" and "Gillian".<sup>169</sup>

Stuart McKay, by then an in-house residential social worker, was in a cottage at teatime when the house father, Mr Harris, put an axe on the table. "He told me that it was to slam down on the table next to this young man...He said, '[i]f he eats the way he ate last night, that's going into his hand'." Stuart did not believe him until Mr Harris "showed me another hatchet mark on the table. That's proof that he had done it before and he was quite proud of himself."<sup>170</sup>

---

161 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1281.

162 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1282.

163 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1284.

164 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1291.

165 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1272-1273.

166 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1272-1277.

167 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1199.

168 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1214.

169 Transcript, day 85: "Ken", at TRN.001.004.1628.

170 Transcript, day 89: Stuart McKay, at TRN.001.004.2446-2447.



## Other physical abuse

Physical abuse of children was not only limited to hitting them. Unusual forms of punishment and other physical abuse also featured.

In the 1940s, "Ruth" had to wear shoes that were far too small as a punishment. "This was a type of punishment only given to me. My feet are terribly misshaped and gave me problems ever since."<sup>171</sup>

In the 1950s, children in "Matt's" cottage had their heads flushed down toilets.

In the 1950s/1960s, when "Jenny" complained about older girls touching her sexually.

"Kirsty" washed her mouth out with carbolic soap and told her she would go to hell. "I didn't tell anyone else because I didn't want my mouth washed out with soap. She was so horrible."<sup>172</sup>

"Joyce" had her mouth washed out with carbolic soap by Miss Hume, who also held her head held under water: "I clearly remember that incident because I really did think she was going to kill me."<sup>173</sup> Joyce got out of the bath and fled from the cottage wearing only her pants to try and alert the matron. Two older boys were sent by Miss Hume to bring "Joyce" back before she could get help.<sup>174</sup>

Children were made to stand for hours with their hands behind their heads.<sup>175</sup>

In the 1970s, some house mothers, like Miss Dunbar and Miss Hume, removed children from their beds and subjected them to unjustified punishment on returning from her day off; "Fiona" was made to scrub the shed floor with a toothbrush<sup>176</sup> and, along with other children, had to hold her hands in the air. They were slapped on the head, face, or body if they lowered them.<sup>177</sup>

In the 1980s, "Ken" described a similar group punishment by his house mother, "Gillian". The children had to hold books on either side of their outstretched arms. The first child to drop a book "got leathered."<sup>178</sup>

## Runaways and physical abuse

Many children ran away from Quarriers because of being abused; they just could not take it anymore. They were punished on their return and subjected to further physical abuse. I heard repeated and consistent accounts from applicants who ran away or knew what happened to other children who ran away covering a period spanning the 1940s to the 1980s.

No one asked why children were running away.

## 1930s/1940s

Running away was "dangerous"... "because when they got caught they just got hammered again."<sup>179</sup>

---

171 Transcript, day 81: "Ruth", at TRN.001.004.0868.

172 Written statement of "Jenny", paragraph 81, at WIT.001.001.8996.

173 Transcript, day 79: "Joyce", at TRN.001.004.0563.

174 Transcript, day 79: "Joyce", at TRN.001.004.0563-0564.

175 Transcript, day 79: "Joyce", at TRN.001.004.0562.

176 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1079-1080.

177 Transcript, day 82: "Fiona", at TRN.001.004.1078.

178 Transcript, day 85: "Ken", at TRN.001.004.1647.

179 Transcript, day 86: John Porteous, at TRN.001.004.1794.

---

## “ I ran away because of the beatings. ”

---

### 1940s

Thomas Hagan used to run away and was returned by the police. “I ran away because of the beatings. I used to get beaten when we went back to the orphanage. Nobody ever asked why I ran away.”<sup>180</sup>

### 1940s/1950s

“Scotty” got lost on a trip to Troon. He stayed overnight with kind people who took him in. He was belted on his return because his house parents, the Grants, said that he ran away.<sup>181</sup> “They were annoyed. Why did I do what I did? You need to get the strap.”<sup>182</sup>

### 1950s

“Matt” ran away because he could not take the beatings anymore.<sup>183</sup> “I was just ready for bursting, you know, in too much pain all the time.”<sup>184</sup> He was taken to Plantation police office in Glasgow and they made him run all the way back.<sup>185</sup> “Matt” told the police and the superintendent, Mr Munro, that he had run away because of being beaten, but no one listened and he was punished: “Six of the strap on each hand and stand in the corner of the room, no grub, you know, just staying there all night.”<sup>186</sup> “[Y]ou can only take so much in life, so many beatings, you know. You fold up.”<sup>187</sup>

---

**“...you can only take so much in life, so many beatings, you know. You fold up.”**

---

“Troy” spoke of children being punished for running away. He heard screams and saw injuries. “I seen kids with marks on their back, bruises on their back, bad bruises on their back. There’s things that happened in there, my God, you got punished for, punished hard. Not just one night, two nights, many nights, many, many nights.”<sup>188</sup>

---

**“I seen kids with marks on their back, bruises on their back, bad bruises on their back... you got punished for, punished hard. Not just one night, two nights, many nights, many, many nights.”**

---

### 1950s/1960s

“Jenny” ran away because she hated being force-fed liver. “The police just took us back and never asked anything. Miss Dunbar belted us. I got smacked on my bare bum.”<sup>189</sup>

---

180 Transcript, day 81: Thomas Hagan, at TRN.001.004.0852. Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraph 22, at WIT.001.001.1495.

181 Written statement of “Scotty”, paragraph 40 at WIT.001.002.0288.

182 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0259.

183 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0197.

184 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0198.

185 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0189.

186 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0189.

187 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0207.

188 Transcript, day 78: “Troy”, at TRN.001.004.0320.

189 Written statement of “Jenny”, paragraph 49, at WIT.001.001.8990.

## 1970s

“David” said he told the police why he had run away but nothing was done.<sup>190</sup>

David Whelan ran away and was never asked why.<sup>191</sup>

### Awareness of physical abuse at Quarriers

As should be clear from the above, one of the forms of abuse that persisted throughout the period examined in this case study was physical abuse, often by means of inappropriate and excessive use of corporal punishment; it did not happen in every cottage, but it went unchecked in those where it did. From time to time, management became aware of it, or should have done so. Several such examples follow.

A letter dated 22 September 1937, from the Chairman of the board of governors to all the house fathers appears to have fallen on deaf ears and certainly did not provoke the establishment of a policy or practice that protected children from such abuse. That letter included the following passage:

*“Several cases of extreme corporal punishment meted out to lads have been brought to our notice within recent date. One of these complaints has come from the Royal Scottish Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, another from a Donor and another from a Visitor. The receipt of such reports has vexed*

*me very much...I wish to express my own personal conviction with regard to excessive corporal punishment. Severe thrashing not only makes nervous wrecks of some boys, but hardens others, and produces defiance rather than penitence. It blunts the sensibility at a time when it is most desirable that the boy should be awakened by an intelligent understanding of his wrongdoing and an attempt made to secure efforts for his welfare. A boy who has been severely thrashed loses respect for the person who did the thrashing. “Thrashing” is wrong and represents a denial of that which is of God in every boy, even the most troublesome.*

*I trust that all who receive this letter will accept it in the spirit in which has been written and help to remove from the life of the Village this loathsome and I believe, unnecessary form of punishment...”<sup>192</sup>*

---

190 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0967.

191 Written statement of David Whelan, paragraph 44, at WIT.001.001.9045.

192 Letter from Quarrier’s Chairman to Fathers in Charge of the Boys’ Cottages dated 22 September 1937, at QAR.001.001.0175.

Chairman: Instructions from

25'

Hemelton,

BRIDGE OF WEIR.

22nd September, 1937.

To the Fathers in Charge  
of the Boys' Cottages.

I am sorry to have to write this letter but I do so at the request of the Executive Committee.

Several cases of extreme corporal punishment meted out to lads have been brought to our notice within recent date. One of these complaints has come from The Royal Scottish Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, another from a Donor and another from a Visitor. The receipt of such reports has vexed me very much. I do not wish to enter into the reason which may, or may not, have been the cause for the punishments, but I wish to express my own personal conviction with regard to excessive corporal punishment. Severe thrashing not only makes nervous wrecks of some boys, but hardens others, and produces defiance rather than penitence. It blunts the sensibility at a time when it is most desirable that the boy should be awakened by an intelligent understanding of his wrong doing and an attempt made to secure a response to efforts for his welfare. A boy who has been severely thrashed loses respect for the person who did the thrashing. "Thrashing" is wrong and represents a denial of that which is of God in every boy, even the most troublesome.

I trust that all who receive this letter will accept it in the spirit in which it has been written and help to remove from the life of the Village this loathsome and I believe, unnecessary form of punishment.

May I conclude by saying I am not unmindful of the difficulty of running either the Cottage or the Village life of our Community and I do appreciate the services rendered by all our fellow workers.



Chairman.

Letter from Quarriers' Chairman of the Board of Governors, 22 September 1937<sup>193</sup>

193 Shaw, Tom (2011) Time to be Heard: A Pilot Forum. An Independent Report by Tom Shaw Commissioned by the Scottish Government (Edinburgh: The Scottish Government).

A house father was removed for having physically abused a child in 1938.<sup>194</sup> Three house mothers, Mary Drummond, Effie Climie and Ruth Wallace, assaulted children over the period 1950s to 1980s and were subsequently convicted.<sup>195</sup> In 1967, a youth leader was asked to resign after he had assaulted two children with a shoe.<sup>196</sup> In 1971, a child was assaulted at Overbridge by a house father; although the house father admitted having done so, the Superintendent—knowing that the child’s father was intending to report the incident to the police—sought to persuade him not to do so by saying to him he would tell the press about the father’s lack of consideration for his children over the years.<sup>197</sup>

However, I heard no evidence of any review of systems being prompted until the 1990s.

## Aberlour

Children suffered physical abuse at Aberlour Orphanage and Aberlour Group Homes. They were beaten with and without implements. They were slapped, punched, and kicked. Implements used included belts, slippers, and a table tennis bat. Children were beaten on their bare skin leaving welts and bruising.

There was clear and compelling evidence of physical and other abusive practices being part of normal life for those children.

## Some examples of physical abuse at Aberlour

The following are examples of physical abuse that I find occurred at Aberlour. These accounts exemplify the physical abuse suffered by children at Aberlour through the decades.

### Abuse at Aberlour Orphanage 1950s/1960s

“William” had a lasting memory of another boy being beaten by the housemaster, “Duncan”: “He got an absolute leathering in the toilets in that house from [“Duncan”]... It was horrible. He was screaming. But there was nothing you could do. You were going to get the same. He was absolutely screaming his head off. It was shocking...[“Duncan”] was another one I was scared of.”<sup>198</sup>

---

**“He got an absolute leathering...It was horrible. He was screaming. But there was nothing you could do. You were going to get the same.”**

---

### 1960s

“Mary” and other children suffered beatings on the bare bottom with a slipper from “Enid” at teatime, leaving red marks. “[“Enid”] kept a list of names who done things wrong, and then at teatime they’d be called up and they’d be put over her knee, basically, in front of everybody at mealtimes, with the slipper... And that was with your pants down in front of boys and girls.”<sup>199</sup>

---

194 Written statement of Alice Harper, paragraph 59, at QAR.001.007.8056.

195 Written statement of Alice Harper, paragraph 69, at QAR.001.007.8057; See Appendix D for details of convictions.

196 Written statement of Alice Harper, paragraph 68, at QAR.001.007.8057.

197 Written statement of Alice Harper, paragraphs 165-166, at QAR.001.007.8072.

198 Transcript, day 100: “William”, at TRN.001.004.4303.

199 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4238-4239.

Adam McCallum was belted by the housemaster for listening to pirate radio. "They might bring out the belt and skelp your bum. He might use his hands...They'd batter you and that was it."<sup>200</sup> Children were beaten on the back, backside, and legs, leaving welts.<sup>201</sup>

"David" [1964-1969] was beaten by "Colin", the house father in Mount Stephen House. In "an uncontrollable in rage", he punched and kicked "David" so hard that other children and another house parent had to pull him off. "[T]hey thought at first he had broken my jaw because it swelled immediately and I was kept off school for three days. I was taken to the infirmary."<sup>202</sup>

Another house parent, "Edward", beat children with a table tennis bat for any misdemeanour. "[H]e would take you to the bathroom and...would make you spread your hands on the bottom of the bath, first of all you had to take your trousers down and your underwear down, you put your hands on the bottom of the bath, and he had a table tennis bat with no rubber on. And he would put his hand in his pocket and with the other hand, he would hit you with the bat."<sup>203</sup> That happened to "David" and his brother on numerous occasions.

Children were abused by "Peter", the sports master. Described by "David" as a "total, complete and utter sadist", "Peter" kicked children into the deep end of the swimming

pool and encouraged excessively rough games of 'British Bulldog'.<sup>204</sup> Adam McCallum said that if "Peter" lost his cool, he slapped the children on the head and face. "We were only kids. An adult that's three times older than you and twice as big as you, giving you a slap, you're going to feel it."<sup>205</sup>

## Abuse at Aberlour Group Homes

### 1960s

#### Whyteman's Brae, Kirkcaldy

In 1967, "Mary" was transferred from the orphanage to Whyteman's Brae where she and other children were physically abused by the house parents, "Bernard" and "Barbara". They slapped children on their faces with open hands. "Dear me, it was terrible...It left a red mark on your face."<sup>206</sup>

"Barbara" put Mary's head down the toilet pan and flushed it. "She grabbed me by the hair with two hands and put my head down the pan and flushed it. I think it happened three times in total."<sup>207</sup>

"Barbara" used a brown belt with tassels on it to hit children. "They were just cruel people. They didn't care."<sup>208</sup>

### 1970s

#### Bellyeoman, Dunfermline

At Bellyeoman, "Maria" was physically abused by the house parents, "Barry" and "Kate" "It was always "Barry" who battered you. "Kate" would slap me on the bed. "Kate"

---

200 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4347-4348.

201 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4348-4348.

202 Transcript, day 103: "David", at TRN.001.004.4615-4616.

203 Transcript, day 103: "David", at TRN.001.004.4627-4628.

204 Transcript, day 103: "David", at TRN.001.004.4631-4632.

205 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4328.

206 Transcript, day 100: "Mary", at TRN.001.004.4274.

207 Written statement of "Mary", paragraph 73, at WIT.001.001.9748.

208 Transcript, day 100: "Mary", at TRN.001.004.4280.

would be laying into me on the bed.”<sup>209</sup> The true scale of the abuse was not accurately recorded in “Maria’s” records. ““Kate” wrote: ““Maria” was bad today and out of control, so had a short, sharp slap’. You can times that by ten...That’s what they failed to write.”<sup>210</sup>

### Quarryhill, Keith

Not all children were subjected to physical punishment. In some homes, a firm but kindly approach was taken. “Angela” had a positive experience at Quarryhill in the 1970s. “[Y]ou would be asked about three times to do something. If you were being stubborn and you weren’t going to do it, then you would just be asked to go to your room to think about it and calm down. But there was never any other—there was no form of punishment in that sense.”<sup>211</sup>

### Restraint at Aberlour

From the 1970s, Aberlour’s principal focus became the provision of residential care for children with additional support needs. Their behaviour could be difficult to manage; they could get out of control. Staff restrained them, but were untrained in the exercise of restraint techniques. The combination of distressed children and untrained staff put the children at high risk of being restrained in a manner that was both frightening for them and physically abusive.

Restraint was in use at Whyteman’s Brae in the 1990s, but staff had no training in restraint techniques until about 2000 when CALM<sup>212</sup> method training became compulsory. Before then, children were restrained on the floor. “Normally, they would face the floor in case they spit things like that.” Staff used their body weight to keep control. The children “maybe got a carpet burn or scuff on the leg. It was quite difficult.”<sup>213</sup> “Alfie”, a relief worker then project worker, said that before proper restraint procedures were put in place, “there were numerous incidents that could be classed as physical abuse.”<sup>214</sup>

---

**“...there were numerous incidents that could be classed as physical abuse.”**

---

A child who had newly arrived from the Shetland Isles was physically abused by the deputy project leader, “Tom”. When the child tried to go and speak to the project leader, “he was grabbed by the scruff of the neck and dragged down the stairs and put into the dining room.”<sup>215</sup> The child “was distraught. He’d come from a quiet island to this place in Kirkcaldy that was extremely scary for him.”<sup>216</sup> “Tom” had been employed as the deputy manager because of his “bully-boy tactics.”<sup>217</sup>

---

209 Written statement of “Maria”, paragraph 33, at WIT.001.001.8775.

210 Written statement of “Maria”, paragraph 36, at WIT.001.001.8776.

211 Transcript, day 102: “Angela”, at TRN.001.004.4404.

212 “CALM” stands for “Crisis Aggression Limitation Management”.

213 Transcript, day 104: “Alfie”, at TRN.001.004.4706.

214 Transcript, day 104: “Alfie”, at TRN.001.004.4746.

215 Transcript, day 104: “Alfie”, at TRN.001.004.4741-4742.

216 Transcript, day 104: “Alfie”, at TRN.001.004.4743-4744.

217 Transcript, day 104: “Alfie”, at TRN.001.004.4751.

## Awareness of physical abuse at Aberlour

Aberlour's records show that, from time to time, the organisation became aware of complaints or allegations of abuse.<sup>218</sup> In 1932, a teacher at the orphanage school was reprimanded for using excessive corporal punishment, which left a boy bruised. The matter was dealt with internally. No report was made to the police.<sup>219</sup>

In the 1940s, further complaints of excessive corporal punishment by teachers at the orphanage school were made by teaching staff to the sub-warden. It is not clear from the records what, if any, action was taken in response to the complaints although there is a suggestion that the sub-warden did not take any action.<sup>220</sup>

In 1947 it was alleged that a housemaster/teacher, who was in charge of Gordon House, had used excessive corporal punishment on a boy. The boy was examined and found to have a lump on his head and bruising around his eyes. The records indicate that the housemaster/teacher admitted the allegation, saying that he had lost his temper and was at times prone to doing so. The school's Management Committee reprimanded him. However, the Governing Body dismissed him and two other persons (another housemaster and the sub-warden) who were considered to have inflamed the situation. There was no report to the police.<sup>221</sup>

In 1958, a housemaster was dismissed for administering excessive punishment to a boy in Mount Stephen House. There was no report to the police. On this occasion, the Warden was asked to consider the issue of corporal punishment on a more general basis and revised guidelines were issued.<sup>222</sup>

In late 1958, Aberlour became aware of a case of extreme corporal punishment, which led to the departure of the sub-warden "Martin". The complaint was raised by another member of staff. On examination, a boy was found to have suffered extensive bruising. The sub-warden received a severe reprimand and was encouraged to pursue parochial work, rather than child care work. He resigned in January 1959. There was no report to the police.<sup>223</sup> This was in contrast to allegations of sexual abuse against a former assistant house father and a housemaster (Eric Lee) which came to light in 1961 and 1963. Although these allegations were reported to the police, and Eric Lee was prosecuted and sentenced to six years' imprisonment, there is no evidence that Aberlour carried out any review.<sup>224</sup>

As regards physical abuse, staff knew that other staff were physically abusing children. One notable example is when "David" was savagely beaten by a house father, "Colin". Another house parent had to intervene and pull "Colin" off him to bring an end to the beating.<sup>225</sup> Adam McCallum spoke of children being beaten so badly by the housemaster that the housemistress would have heard their screams.<sup>226</sup>

---

218 Aberlour Child Care Trust, Section 21 response Parts C to D, Appendix 5A *Orphanage Complaints*, at ABE.001.001.0485-0491.

219 Aberlour Child Care Trust, Section 21 response Parts C to D, Appendix 5A *Orphanage Complaints*, at ABE.001.001.0485.

220 Aberlour Child Care Trust, Section 21 response Parts C to D, Appendix 5A *Orphanage Complaints*, at ABE.001.001.0486.

221 Aberlour Child Care Trust, Section 21 response Parts C to D, Appendix 5A *Orphanage Complaints*, at ABE.001.001.0486-0487.

222 Aberlour Child Care Trust, Section 21 response Parts C to D, Appendix 5A *Orphanage Complaints*, at ABE.001.001.0488.

223 Aberlour Child Care Trust, Section 21 response Parts C to D, Appendix 5A *Orphanage Complaints*, at ABE.001.001.0489.

224 Aberlour Child Care Trust, Section 21 response Parts C to D, Appendix 5A *Orphanage Complaints*, at ABE.001.001.0490-0491.

225 [Transcript, day 103: "David"](#), at TRN.001.004.4615-4616.

226 [Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum](#), at TRN.001.004.4351.



At Aberlour Group Homes, some incidences of physical abuse were noted in children's records. "Maria" was slapped by her house mother at Quarryhill.<sup>227</sup> "Mary" spent time in the "cooler" which meant being locked in the cupboard under the stairs at Whyteman's Brae.<sup>228</sup>

As my findings show, physical abuse was not an isolated occurrence at Aberlour Orphanage or in Aberlour Group Homes. Such abuse by a number of housemasters or parents caused injuries. It left obvious signs of abuse, such as welts and bruising. Given that many children experienced such abuse, it is hard not to believe that staff must have seen evidence of this ill-treatment.

### **Barnardo's**

Like the children at Quarriers and Aberlour, children at Barnardo's homes suffered physical abuse of a similar nature.

### **Some examples of physical abuse at Barnardo's**

The following are examples of physical abuse that I find occurred at Barnardo's. These accounts exemplify the physical abuse suffered by children at Barnardo's homes through the decades.

## **1950s/1960s**

### **Tyneholm**

"Richard" was placed in the care of Barnardo's as a baby. He and other children were abused by the superintendent, Mr Smoothy. Mr Smoothy smacked children forcibly "right across the face" with an open hand if they had got their school clothes dirty.<sup>229</sup> Just passing in the corridor, "he would just give you a knuckle on the head... that was very sore."<sup>230</sup> Richard remembered an occasion when "we must have had really dirty clothes" and Mr Smoothy was "almost... out of control" hitting three children with the belt from his trousers.<sup>231</sup>

Mr Smoothy hit children, including "Gavin", on the backside with a cane "with [their] trousers down and on the bare skin."<sup>232</sup>

### **Balcary**

"John" was told by a young staff member, Jasmine Bell, that she remembered another staff member, "Kathleen", "telling her that you had to keep them in line and give them a damn good slap."<sup>233</sup>

## **1960s**

### **Glasclune**

"Susan" had her mouth washed out with carbolic soap when she used a rude word that she had heard at school.<sup>234</sup>

---

227 Written statement of "Maria", paragraph 36, at WIT.001.001.8776.

228 Transcript, day 100: "Mary", at TRN.001.004.4279.

229 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3772-3773.

230 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3773.

231 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3774-3775.

232 Written statement of "Gavin", paragraph 19, at WIT.001.002.2314.

233 Written statement of "John", paragraph 78, at WIT.001.002.2093.

234 Transcript, day 93: "Susan", at TRN.001.004.3095.

## Craigerne

“William” ran away to Leith and stowed away on a vessel. He was found by the police who took him back to Craigerne where he was told he had brought the school into disrepute and caned on his bare bottom over a vaulting horse. It was very painful. The matron put cream on his bottom and said, “You won’t be sitting for a couple of days but I hope that’s taught you a lesson.” He was left with red weal marks that stayed for “ages and ages.”<sup>235</sup>

---

**The use of restraint was common place. The lack of appropriate training meant that children suffered physical abuse when untrained staff attempted to physically restrain them.**

---

## 1970s/1980s

### Restraint at Barnardo’s

Like Aberlour, Barnardo’s offered specialist provision for children with additional support needs. The use of restraint was common place. The lack of appropriate training meant that children suffered physical abuse when untrained staff attempted to physically restrain them.

“James” explained that children who had a “flaky” were subjected to physical restraint at Glasclune. This included adults sitting on a child’s chest and pinning their arms down.<sup>236</sup> A staff member, “Mark”, “floored” “James” and sat on him until he calmed down.<sup>237</sup>

---

235 Transcript, day 96: “William”, at TRN.001.004.3588-3589.

236 Transcript, day 94: “James”, at TRN.001.004.3229-3230.

237 Written statement of “James”, paragraph 113, at WIT.001.002.0037.

238 Transcript, day 94: “James”, at TRN.001.004.3270-3271.

239 Transcript, day 103: Michael Bulla, at TRN.001.004.4512.

240 Transcript, day 98: Mary Roebuck, at TRN.001.004.3967-3968.

“James” was not unduly concerned about it, because “it was just a flaky”, but he did think that if the superintendent, Eric Falconer, had known about the practice, he would have stopped it.<sup>238</sup>

Michael Bulla was abusively restrained by “William”, at South Oswald Road. Michael accepted that at times he misbehaved and had to be restrained. “[M]y concern was when [“William”] restrained people, he used to put his whole body weight on my chest. This was too much pressure for a child to experience at that time, I think, because he was quite fat, you know, quite big.”<sup>239</sup> Michael remembered not being able to breathe properly.

---

**“...he used to put his whole body weight on my chest. This was too much pressure for a child... because he was quite fat, you know, quite big.”**

---

### Restraint: the experience of some former members of staff

Mary Roebuck worked at Glasclune from 1976-1982. She received no formal training about restraint, but she sometimes had to physically restrain children, including by holding them down on the floor with up to two other members of staff. She accepted that restraint by untrained staff could have felt abusive to the child.<sup>240</sup>

---

## “Restraint was ‘a fact of life’.”

---

Alexander Wilson, who worked at 31 South Oswald Road, Edinburgh from 1980 to 1989 and at Minto Street, Edinburgh from 1989 to 1997, thought he had received some training on restraint: “I think we had a training day where we had to look at that.”<sup>241</sup> A child could be restrained face down on the floor, with arms held down and legs pinned down, if trying to kick lumps out of you.<sup>242</sup> He preferred putting arms around the child and sitting against a wall.<sup>243</sup> Restraints were not recorded as punishment, but he accepted that a child might have felt that it was.<sup>244</sup> Restraint was “a fact of life”,<sup>245</sup> which also had an adverse effect on the staff. “[Y]ou began to feel quite agitated, although you’re maintaining a professional front...if I felt like that, how might the child feel? I don’t think I ever resolved that, to be honest.”<sup>246</sup> Restraint was used in a similar way at Barnardo’s home at Minto Street, Edinburgh.<sup>247</sup>

---

**“...you began to feel quite agitated...if I felt like that, how might the child feel?”**

---

“William” worked at South Oswald Road from 1985 to 1990. Although a second member of staff ought to have been involved in any restraint, it was possible for there to be only

one.<sup>248</sup> He too accepted that restraints could be terrifying for the child, and there was a risk of restraint replicating abuse the child had suffered elsewhere.<sup>249</sup> “William” would restrain a child by holding a child’s arms and—if a second person was there—also the feet. He could not remember whether a child was put face down, and he would not have done so intentionally because that would cause them grief.<sup>250</sup> I accept that “William” did this, albeit he may not initially have intended to do so.

### **Awareness of physical abuse at Barnardo’s**

In the 1950s, the person in charge at Tyneholm was physically abusing children; the guidance and rules in the Barnardo Book were not being followed.

In the 1960s, after “William” ran away from Craigerne, the headmaster caned him on his bare bottom so severely that he was left with red weal marks and unable to sit normally for a time. That treatment was contrary to Barnardo’s written rules and regulations on the use of corporal punishment.

As these examples show, physical abuse of children was being perpetrated by persons in managerial positions at establishments in Scotland run by Barnardo’s. Whatever the

---

241 Transcript, day 99: Alexander Wilson, at TRN.001.004.4004.

242 Transcript, day 99: Alexander Wilson, at TRN.001.004.4039.

243 Transcript, day 99: Alexander Wilson, at TRN.001.004.4039.

244 Transcript, day 99: Alexander Wilson, at TRN.001.004.4032-4033.

245 Transcript, day 99: Alexander Wilson, at TRN.001.004.4036.

246 Transcript, day 99: Alexander Wilson, at TRN.001.004.4038.

247 Transcript, day 99: Alexander Wilson, at TRN.001.004.4057.

248 Transcript, day 99: “William”, at TRN.001.004.4095.

249 Transcript, day 99: “William”, at TRN.001.004.4097.

250 Transcript, day 99: “William”, at TRN.001.004.4110-4111.

Barnardo Book may have said on the use of corporal punishment, it seems clear that, in some establishments, abusive physical punishments were commonplace.

At Balcary, one staff member (Jasmine Bell) was told by another member of staff that she had to keep children in line and give them “a damn good slap”.<sup>251</sup>

“Susan” was in Glasclune in the 1960s and 1970s. Her records state that in November 1975, she was smacked on the face by one of the persons in charge of the establishment. There is nothing in her records to suggest that the matter was investigated.

### **Responses to evidence of physical abuse**

Each of the QAB providers acknowledged that children suffered physical abuse in their respective homes and tendered genuine apologies for it.

However, the general position from individual staff members who were alleged to have abused children, and who gave evidence, was to deny any allegations of abuse levelled against them, and also to deny having seen or heard of abuse by others.

I should mention “Helen” and “John”, house parents at Quarriers. They were particularly emphatic in their denials. In particular, they denied having abused “Elizabeth”. However, their denials in evidence were too quick, too emphatic, and bore the hallmarks of being the result of having previously discussed their evidence with each other. They would not even accept that “John” had referred “Elizabeth” to the Quarriers’ psychologist when shown a contemporaneous written record of him having done so.<sup>252</sup> I did not

find their denials of abuse credible. I did, on the other hand, accept the evidence of “Elizabeth” in relation to their abuse of her; it was clear, cogent and persuasive. I should also mention that I find that Michael Bulla was restrained by “William” in a manner that was physically abusive; Michael Bulla’s description in evidence of the restraint techniques used tending to be abusive ones was supported by other witnesses.

### **Conclusions about physical abuse**

I am satisfied that children were subjected to regimes that involved regular physical abuse, with and without implements, and which went far beyond what would have been acceptable in any school or family setting. The clear and credible accounts of the applicants exemplify the experience of many children. This occurred at Quarriers until the 1980s. Physical abuse continued into the 1990s at Aberlour and Barnardo’s through the use of abusive restraint practices by untrained staff.

---

251 [Written statement of “John”](#), paragraph 78, at WIT.001.002.2093.

252 Quarriers Homes Psychologist Report, February 1965, at QAR.001.007.7495.

# 5

## Bedwetting Practices

I find that many children were subjected to harsh, humiliating abusive practices if they wet the bed. Applicants from each of Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's spoke convincingly about their own experiences and the treatment they saw being meted out to others. Their experiences were all similar. Some staff members—such as Johanna Brady,<sup>253</sup> Carol McBay,<sup>254</sup> and Stuart McKay<sup>255</sup> (all Quarriers)—learnt of abusive practices being carried on by other staff.

Children's faces were rubbed in their wet sheets, they had to openly take their sheets to the laundry, sometimes wearing them and they had to wash them. They were given cold baths, called names such as "pee the beds", and screamed at. Children had to sleep on wet sheets or on the floor. A child was forced to take his wet sheets to school with him. Children were punished for bedwetting including with beatings and deprivation of meals.

There were individual examples of bedwetting being handled sensitively, particularly by the 1970s, such as by Carol McBay at Quarriers who "would just try to hush it up",<sup>256</sup> and by the staff at Quarryhill, an Aberlour home, where children were not made to feel bad and it was "dealt with very nicely."<sup>257</sup>

However, this type of sensitive handling was far from universal; abusive practices persisted for some children in Barnardo's certainly until the 1960s, Aberlour until the 1970s, and in Quarriers until as late as the 1980s. This was despite it having been realised, by at least the mid-1940s, that they were wrong. Both Barnardo's and Quarriers had both issued written guidance to staff about the management of bedwetters. In 1946, the Curtis Report observed:

*"There are certain behaviour difficulties, in particular bedwetting (enuresis), for which the punitive approach is in general inappropriate and should be strongly discouraged. This is one of the most serious problems of the institution and indeed of the foster home. Our evidence is that a combination of encouragement, small rewards for improvement and physical treatment as medically advised, adapted to the particular case, will usually effect a cure in time, but that punishment generally makes matters worse."*<sup>258</sup>

The Barnardo's Books of 1944 and 1955 mentioned bedwetting (enuresis):

*"Nervous disorders, like nail-biting, masturbation and enuresis and cases of uncontrollable temper, should receive very careful treatment as punishment would not only be unjustified but definitely harmful."*<sup>259</sup>

253 Transcript, day 88: Johanna Brady, at TRN.001.004.2384.

254 Transcript, day 88: Carol McBay, at TRN.001.004.2233.

255 Transcript, day 89: Stuart McKay, at TRN.001.004.2449-2450.

256 Transcript, day 88: Carol McBay, at TRN.001.004.2233.

257 Transcript, day 102: "Angela", at TRN.001.004.4399.

258 The Curtis Report, paragraph 493(xviii), at LEG.001.001.8890.

259 The Barnardo Book 1944, at BAR.001.001.0769; 1955 at BAR.001.004.1043

- (e) For persistent unkindness and bullying, if the methods indicated above fail, advice should be sought from the Chief Executive Officer or Chief Medical Officer.

242. *Never* punish for enuresis, masturbation, nail-biting, or other nervous affections. The physical or psychological root of the trouble must be sought. *Encouragement* here can work marvels, and *definite rewards* should be given for a bad habit overcome. It is essential that confidence be established in the child's mind. Care must be taken not to comment on a child's misdemeanours before the other children, or the child's feeling of insecurity will be intensified.

243. In conclusion, infinite patience, humour, a sympathetic understanding, great ingenuity in finding suitable diversions, these, and not a code of punishments, are the essentials for the happy control of little children.

Barnardo's Book, 1944 edition

In 1944, Quarriers issued *The Orphan Homes of Scotland Standing Orders*<sup>260</sup> to the head of each cottage. They included, under "Treatment of Children Suffering from Incontinence of Urine":

*"The objectionable habits of children who are bed-wetters and given to soiling their bed-clothing and wearing apparel are very difficult to cure. The utmost sympathy is felt for House Mothers who have to put up with all the consequent inconvenience. In every case the matter should be reported to the Medical Officer and his instructions as to treatment carried out as far as possible. No treatment should be given*

*apart from such directions. In dealing with such cases House Fathers and House Mothers should consider how they would handle the same condition if the children were their own. It will be helpful to refer to the Medical Notes on Enuresis and Bed-Wetting, enclosed with these Standing Orders.*

*On no account are children to be made to sleep next to Rubber Sheets.*"<sup>261</sup>

Similar instructions were issued in a later version of *The Standing Orders* in the 1950s.<sup>262</sup>

260 The Orphan Homes of Scotland, Standing Orders 1944, at QAR.001.001.0391.

261 The Orphan Homes of Scotland, Standing Orders 1944, at QAR.001.001.0403.

262 The Orphan Homes of Scotland, Standing Orders 1950s, at QAR.001.001.0164.

**38. TREATMENT OF CHILDREN SUFFERING FROM INCONTINENCE OF URINE.**—The objectionable habits of children who are bed-wetters and given to soiling their bed-clothing and wearing apparel are very difficult to cure. The utmost sympathy is felt for House Mothers who have to put up with all the consequent inconvenience. In every case the matter should be reported to the Medical Officer and his instructions as to treatment carried out as far as possible. No treatment should be given apart from such direction. In dealing with such cases, House Fathers and House Mothers should consider how they would handle the same condition if the children were their own. It will be helpful to refer to the Medical Notes on Enuresis and Bed-wetting, enclosed with these Standing Orders.

**On no account are children to be made to sleep next to Rubber Sheets.**

Quarriers Standing Orders, circa 1950s

There was no evidence that Aberlour provided any written or other guidance to staff about bed-wetting.

---

**“...it was another walk of shame.”**

---

### Some examples

I find that the incidents and experiences set out in the extracts below took place. They exemplify what happened to many children who wet the bed. This was deplorable behaviour and it amounted to both physical and emotional abuse.

## Quarriers

### 1930s

In the 1930s, “Irene” saw children having “to wear the wet sheet and walk and let everyone know they’d wet their bed, so it was another walk of shame” and she particularly remembered “standing naked at a sink, which was outside, and it was freezing cold and...trying to wash the diarrhoea

off her own sheets because she had gastroenteritis.”<sup>263</sup>

### 1930s/1940s

When “Ruth” was unwell and was sick on her bed, she had to “get up and strip my bed—I was only about 6 or 7—and go down to the wash house and stand there trying to run it under the tap...I was frozen. I went back to bed with no sheets and one wee blanket.”<sup>264</sup>

---

**“I would lie in my bed in the morning, scared and shaking, waiting for him to come in to batter me.”**

---

### 1940s

Thomas Hagan frequently wet the bed, so Mr Adamson dragged him out of bed, beat him with a leather belt on his bare bottom, immersed him in a cold bath for lengthy periods, then made him trample on his wet sheets. “I would lie in my bed in the morning, scared and shaking, waiting for him to come in to batter me.”<sup>265</sup>

---

263 Transcript, day 76: “Irene’s” daughter, “Ann”, at TRN.001.004.0083.

264 Written statement of “Ruth”, paragraph 46, at WIT.001.001.0372.

265 Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraphs 30-31, at WIT.001.001.1496-1497.

---

## “ I weep for them today. ”

---

Thomas was admitted to hospital with breathing problems linked to the cold baths. He was then placed in a different cottage, but the abusive bedwetting treatment continued. The Blacks “used to belt me on my hands on the tiles, and then make me tramp my wet sheets in the bath in cold water”<sup>266</sup> and they deprived him of his “penny poke of sweets.”<sup>267</sup>

### 1940s/1950s

“Scotty” saw boys suffering daily punishment and humiliation for bedwetting. “I weep for them today.” One boy “was beaten mercilessly by Mr Grant. He would stand and wet his pants because he was getting beaten. He would pack his sheets in his school bag and make him take them to school...When he got home from school, he had to try and wash his sheets and then he had to put them on his bed whether they were dry or not They strapped him, that didn’t work, he still wet his bed. Take your sheets to school, shame him, scare him. Whatever.”<sup>268</sup>

### 1950s

“Finlay” and other children were woken during the night and put into a cold bath. “Mr Black used to get us up at 10 o’clock and put us in a cold bath to try and stop us wetting

the bed. That was even in the wintertime.”<sup>269</sup> Children with wet beds in the morning were hit with a tawse.<sup>270</sup>

“Matt” often wet the bed. An electric rubber mat was therefore put on his bed. It was wired to a bell that would ring if wet. He often wet the bed and received electric shocks. He suffered burns. “Every time I had a little dribble on that, it took big chunks of flesh out of my backside...I’ve still got scars.”<sup>271</sup> He complained. “When I complained, nobody listened to what I was saying at the time.”<sup>272</sup> In “Matt’s” file, notes record his injuries: “Very severe sores. Taken off...bell.”<sup>273</sup> That is, staff evidently waited until “Matt” had suffered severe injuries before removing the electric mat.

“Troy” explained that children who wet the bed “would sleep on the floor that night. No blankets, nothing. They slept on the floor.” They were put into cold baths and had to wash their own bedding.<sup>274</sup>

### 1950s/1960s

“Esmerelda’s” three-year-old brother was beaten on the back of his legs with a tawse for wetting the bed.<sup>275</sup>

---

266 Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraph 35, at WIT.001.001.1497.

267 Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraph 36, at WIT.001.001.1497.

268 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0278-0279.

269 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0137.

270 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0144-0145.

271 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0191-0192.

272 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0194.

273 Transcript, day 77: “Matt”, at TRN.001.004.0193 and QAR.001.007.7487.

274 Transcript, day 78: “Troy”, at TRN.001.004.0323-0324.

275 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0602-0603.



“Jenny” was subject to “Kirsty’s” bedwetting treatment. “She got the kids to strip naked then take the mattress outside to scrub before taking a bath in cold water.”<sup>276</sup> She had to sleep on the mattress that night even if it was not dry.<sup>277</sup> Some children also “got a good wallop across the bum and then got the belt and still had to walk outside with the mattress.”<sup>278</sup> “Kirsty” learned these practices from a house mother who had a reputation for cruelty.<sup>279</sup>

### 1960s

Mr and Mrs Mitchell humiliated bedwetters. They called them dirty, filthy, disgusting<sup>280</sup> and “pee-the-bed[s]”.<sup>281</sup> They did so in front of other children.<sup>282</sup>

For young children, the Mitchells’ bedwetting treatment was particularly tough. “Jennifer” explained that “[i]f you were what was considered a pee-the-bed, you were taken up first, you were then having to strip your bed, you then had to take your sheets down to the laundry, you then had to wash your sheets in a big tub with a scrubbing board. You then had to hang them out on the wash line, and if you were small it was tough because if they fell on the ground, you then had to wash them all over again, all before breakfast, which meant that other children who didn’t wet the bed got a lot of breakfast before you did. Sadly, I fell into the pee-the-bed category, which meant I didn’t always get a decent breakfast. There was many a

morning I had to wash my sheets two or three times because of my height...Because they fell off the line.”<sup>283</sup>

---

**“...when you wet the bed, she was just like a banshee... she would be screaming, she’d be grabbing him, grabbing the sheets.”**

---

### 1970s

“David” and his brother wet the bed. Electric rubber mats were put on their beds by their house mother. “[W]hen you wet the bed, she was just like a banshee. She would come in and she would be screaming, she’d be grabbing him, grabbing the sheets and all that. And having to take them downstairs and having to wash them—and even myself, I did it myself a couple of times. You washed the sheets in the cold bath.”<sup>284</sup>

“Alison” experienced similar treatment from her house mother who “would go mad. She’d just be infuriated and slapping your head and poking at you. She had these sharp nails.” Bedwetters would be dragged out of them, made to wash their own sheets, wring them out the following morning, and hang them on the line. It was “[s]tressful, super stressful...It didn’t stop you wetting the bed. I think it made it worse. You were so flipping stressed about the whole idea.”<sup>285</sup>

---

276 Transcript, day 78: “Jenny”, at TRN.001.004.0372.

277 Transcript, day 78: “Jenny”, at TRN.001.004.0371.

278 Transcript, day 78: “Jenny”, at TRN.001.004.0372.

279 Transcript, day 78: “Jenny”, at TRN.001.004.0371-0372.

280 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0682.

281 Transcript day 81: “Jennifer”, at TRN.001.004.0888-0889.

282 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0682.

283 Transcript, day 81: “Jennifer”, at TRN.001.004.0888-0889.

284 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0989.

285 Transcript, day 84: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.1544-1545.

## 1980s

Children in “Brian” and “Gillian’s” cottage were abused for bedwetting. They were “dragged out of bed and forced to smell the sheets...leathered and stuff like that”<sup>286</sup> and often then forced to sleep on the floor without any covers.<sup>287</sup>

## Aberlour

### 1950s/1960s

“Pauline” was belted on her hand with a tawse in front of other children for bedwetting. “It was a waste of time because if you wet the bed the following day you got it again.”<sup>288</sup> “I was a nervous wreck living there.”<sup>289</sup>

“Phoenix” explained that “Dr Caldwell, who I spoke to as an adult, spoke of staff not handling the issue of bed-wetting well.”<sup>290</sup>

---

**“I was a nervous wreck living there.”**

---

### 1960s

“Mary” was a bedwetter and was also prone to wetting herself during the day. She would be hit on her bare bottom with a slipper, in front of other children. “You’d get the slipper on your bare bottom for simple things like wetting the bed or wetting your pants. You’d get it when you were going for your bath,

and in front of the other children too”<sup>291</sup> and “it was quite degrading.”<sup>292</sup>

She was also not allowed to go on holiday to Rothesay because the warden regarded her as an embarrassment.<sup>293</sup> In a letter to “Mary’s” mother, he wrote that “the fact is we cannot have a repetition of last year’s events when [“Mary”] became a constant source of embarrassment to the house parents due to continual wetting, both day and night.”<sup>294</sup>

Adam McCallum explained that “you always had a bath in cold water if you wet the bed.”<sup>295</sup> Bedwetters were also humiliated in front of other children “to try and stop them from wetting the bed...They’d just say—give the guy’s name and he would have to stand up and they would start shouting and screaming at him, ‘you wet the bed that time and that time.’ It was wrong. I think it was wrong anyway.”<sup>296</sup>

A bedwetter in Mount Stephen house was regularly targeted: the house parents “would wrap his wet sheets around him, so he was standing there like a mummy, and everybody was made to get up and troop past him.”<sup>297</sup> The abuse made the boy’s condition worse. “And the more they did it, the more he wet the bed. There was absolutely...There was no lesson. There was no improvement. There was nothing to be gained by it, but they did

---

286 Transcript, day 85: “Ken”, at TRN.001.004.1631.

287 Transcript, day 85: “Ken”, at TRN.001.004.1635.

288 Transcript, day 101: “Pauline”, at TRN.001.004.5315-5317.

289 Written statement of “Pauline”, paragraph 51, at WIT.001.002.1742.

290 Transcript, day 102: written statement of “Phoenix”, at TRN.001.004.4449.

291 Written statement of “Mary”, paragraph 9, at WIT.001.001.9735.

292 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4245.

293 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4258; Written statement of “Mary”, paragraphs 45, at WIT.001.001.9743-9744.

294 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4260.

295 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4335.

296 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4342.

297 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4582.

---

## “ I wet the bed, so I should clean up, so I did...We had to do it. ”

---

it.”<sup>298</sup> The boy’s distress haunted “David” in his adult years. They met him by chance as adult and the man quickly asked “David” not to tell his wife about the bedwetting.<sup>299</sup> That memory stayed with “David”; he “thought it was just so dreadful that a grown man was still carrying that with him.”<sup>300</sup>

### **Barnardo’s 1950s**

At Tyneholm, bedwetters had to strip their bed, carry their sheets to the laundry, wash them and hang them out.<sup>301</sup> “Sometimes you just had to go back to the same bed at night; they didn’t change it.”<sup>302</sup> “Richard” was also punished; he was sent to bed early, given chores to do,<sup>303</sup> and made to stand in the corner. “[A]fter tea when you went to the playroom, you’d stand in the corner and stare at the light switches...often if you turned round...you could get hit on the back of the head for turning round.”<sup>304</sup> The house father, Mr Smoothy, gave “Richard” the impression he did not like him because he was a bedwetter: “With all the beatings I got, I can’t understand any other reason why he would dislike me.”<sup>305</sup>

“Amy”, who was at Glasclune as a child, wrote to the Inquiry describing what happened when she wet the bed; the way she was treated was very similar to that spoken to by other witnesses. “I would frequently wet my bed and was punished for this by having my wet underwear wrapped around my face and left to sit in a dormitory full of other children for up for an hour at a time, to be tormented and bullied to ‘cure’ me. Another punishment was to make me stand facing a wall for hours on end to the point where I frequently fainted.”<sup>306</sup>

### **1950s/1960s**

Most applicants who had been at Balcary had positive experiences there. However, even at Balcary, children who wet the bed were punished by being made to wash their own sheets.

Veronica Altham had to strip her bed every morning and wash her sheets when she was still very young. “There was a proper laundry room with three big Belfast sinks, deep ones, and I used to stand on a stool so I could reach and wash them in there and then put it through the mangle...I wet the bed, so I should clean up, so I did...We had to do it. We just did it because you were told to.”<sup>307</sup>

---

298 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4584.

299 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4582-4583.

300 Written statement of “David”, paragraph 82 at WIT.001.002.0141.

301 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3756.

302 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3755.

303 Written statement of “Richard”, paragraphs 6-7, at WIT.001.002.2711.

304 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3758.

305 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3748.

306 Letter from “Amy”, at WIT.003.001.6811.

307 Transcript, day 95: Veronica Altham, at TRN.001.004.3410-3411.

On one occasion, her face was rubbed in her wet sheet. “[T]he only time I was punished was a lady, “Caroline”, and she rubbed my face in it, the wet sheet. But apart from that, I think my punishment was to go and wash my own sheets. And everybody knew, of course, that you had wet the bed.”<sup>308</sup>

“Susan” had to wash her sheets, from four to six years old, whilst she was at Glasclune. “I think it was a punishment that had been used as a deterrent. I can remember being stood on a stool next to a big tub and told to wash my sheets, so I think I was being asked to do that, more than likely perhaps in the hope that that would stop me doing it.”<sup>309</sup>

She was also called names, made to sit outdoors wearing only her pants, and her house mother, “Anna”, made her wear nappies. “I think I must have been about 4 or 5 and I used to just get called a baby, that I was dirty, and putting nappies on and rubber pants. Can you imagine? Any 5-year-old doesn’t want to go back into nappies and rubber pants...it became a huge drama for me.”<sup>310</sup>

Children were still having to take their wet sheets to the laundry in the early 1970s. “I think it was just practical” but “in a sense it was spreading information that maybe was better not spread.”<sup>311</sup>

## **Response to evidence about bedwetting treatment**

“Anna” denied abusing “Susan” for being a bedwetter, but her denials were quick, absolute, and unconvincing. “Susan”, on the other hand, was a clear and convincing witness and I accept her evidence.

Otherwise, there were no substantive challenges to the applicants’ evidence on this matter.

## **Conclusions about bedwetting**

The treatment of bedwetters varied very little across the establishments over the four decades examined and the practices were very similar to those I found to have occurred in case studies 1 and 2. I find that bedwetters were abused physically and emotionally across Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo’s, particularly at Quarriers. They were subjected to public humiliation and physical punishment. For many children this was a daily torment. The abusive bedwetting treatment still haunts some applicants.

---

## **The abusive bedwetting treatment still haunts some applicants.**

---

The descriptions provided by applicants were, for the most part, clear and compelling. I am satisfied that, over the decades, many children who were unlucky enough to wet the bed were treated very badly, in a manner which was clearly abusive; and it was pointless. It did not stop the bedwetting. This pattern of abusive behaviour and practices was occurring right up to the 1980s in voluntary children’s homes.

---

308 Transcript, day 95: Veronica Altham, at TRN.001.004.3412.

309 Transcript, day 93: “Susan”, at TRN.001.004.3086-3087.

310 Transcript, day 93: “Susan”, at TRN.001.004.3087.

311 Transcript, day 98: “Eric”, at TRN.001.004.3843.

# 6

## Force-feeding

Force-feeding has been a common theme in the case studies to date and it also happened at establishments run by Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's. Children were forcibly fed by a member of staff pushing the food into their mouths, despite obvious distress and despite them having vomited onto their plates. The vomited food was forced back into their mouths. It hurt.

Applicants gave consistent accounts of being force-fed. Children were punished if they did not eat.

I find that children were force-fed at Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's. Force-feeding is physical and emotional abuse. These abusive practices persisted for some children in Barnardo's until the 1950s, in Aberlour until the 1970s, and in Quarriers until as late as the 1980s.

---

**"...we'd be walloped till you ate it."**

---

### Some examples

I find that the incidents and experiences set out in the extracts below took place. They exemplify what happened to many children.

### Quarriers

#### 1930s

As a punishment, children in "Irene's" cottage were made to eat very salty porridge. "[T]hey used to put loads of salt in the porridge in the orphanage if people had been bad and that would make them sick."<sup>312</sup>

#### 1940s

Children in Thomas Hagan's cottage were hit until they ate. "[I]f you didn't like the food, we'd be walloped till you ate it."<sup>313</sup>

---

**"...you don't do that to any child. That hurts. By Christ, that hurts, you know."**

---

#### 1950s

"Troy" was force-fed by his house father, "Paul". Uneaten meals were repeatedly re-served. Children were forced to eat even if they had vomited. "[Y]ou don't do that to any child. That hurts. By Christ, that hurts, you know."<sup>314</sup>

---

312 Transcript, day 76: "Irene's" daughter, "Ann", at TRN.001.004.0086.

313 Transcript, day 81: Thomas Hagan, at TRN.001.004.0853.

314 Transcript, day 78: "Troy", at TRN.001.004.0311.

---

# “...the more they put it in, the more I was being sick.”

---

## 1950s/1960s

“Jenny” was repeatedly served up food she did not eat and then physically forced to eat it.<sup>315</sup>

“Louise” described being force-fed: “They forced it back into my mouth but I was just being sick and sick and sick and the more they put it in, the more I was being sick.”<sup>316</sup>

“Joyce” had food repeatedly served to her and was force-fed even if she vomited.<sup>317</sup>

“Esmerelda” was force-fed tripe, although she was vomiting.<sup>318</sup>

## 1960s

“George” was force-fed by Mrs Mitchell. “I would be shouted at, pushed around, dragged from the table” and “they forced me to get my head down closer to the plate.”<sup>319</sup>

“Jennifer” too was force-fed by Mrs Mitchell even although she vomited.<sup>320</sup>

## 1960s/1970s

“David” was force-fed by his house mother “holding your nose...forcing the stuff in, and then at that point you’re being beaten around the head”. She got the staff to help

hold the child down.<sup>321</sup> “[S]he’d be stabbing at you, at your mouth”.<sup>322</sup> Punishment for not eating included being isolated in the shed. “When she seen that I wasn’t eating—it was almost as if...she seen it as a failure on her part or whatever so it’d make her even angrier.”<sup>323</sup>

---

**“...it used to make me gag and I would feel really sick... she would come round the back of me and wrap her arm round my head, get a fork and just try to ram it in my mouth.”**

---

## 1970s

For “Fiona” there was “no escape” from being force-fed as she hated fish, which was served every Friday. Ruth Wallace told her, “you will eat it”, and “it used to make me gag and I would feel really sick...she would come round the back of me and wrap her arm round my head, get a fork and just try to ram it in my mouth.”<sup>324</sup>

---

315 Transcript, day 78: “Jenny”, at TRN.001.004.0364.

316 Transcript, day 78: “Louise”, at TRN.001.004.0417.

317 Transcript, day 79: “Joyce”, at TRN.001.004.0578.

318 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0612.

319 Transcript, day 80: “George” TRN.001.004.0667.

320 Transcript, day 81: “Jennifer”, at TRN.001.004.0892.

321 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0947 and TRN.001.004.0950-0952.

322 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0974.

323 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0951.

324 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1087.

Although David Whelan thought the food in his cottage was good, there was still force-feeding. His house father “would grab you by the hair and the fork and he would be trying to shovel it into your mouth and it was all violent, it was just, you know, you couldn’t resist it.”<sup>325</sup>

### 1970s/1980s

Children were forced to eat in “Brian” and “Gillian’s” cottage as they got “leathered” if they did not eat. There were “constant beatings.”<sup>326</sup>

### Aberlour

The force-feeding practices at Aberlour were similar to those at Quarriers.

### 1960s

“Mary” was forced to eat the food on her plate even though she had been sick on it.<sup>327</sup>

Adam described meals at Aberlour. “I don’t like fat and I would take the fat off and put it to the side. You got beat up for not eating it” by the housemaster, who whacked children with a ladle.<sup>328</sup>

---

**“You got beat up for not eating.”**

---

### 1970s

“Maria” saw “Barry” force-feed her sister. “She couldn’t eat the peas and carrots. “Barry” got the peas and carrots and was putting them in my sister’s mouth, shovelling them in. There

was tears and snot and everything from my sister. I could see the peas and carrots coming down my sister’s nose.”<sup>329</sup>

### Barnardo’s

Force-feeding occurred at Barnardo’s.

### 1950s

At Tyneholm, boys including “Gavin” were force-fed by Mr Smoothy, who would pull their heads back and force spoons into their mouths.<sup>330</sup> Mr Smoothy knew that “Gavin” hated onions and he “would put them in my mouth and force me to eat them. I would keep them in my mouth until he walked away. I would then spit them out of the window.”<sup>331</sup>

---

**“Sometimes you would vomit because you didn’t like it. It’s not a good thing force-feeding anyone.”**

---

Children were force-fed at Glasclune. “Sometimes the staff made you sit there and eat the food, if there was something you didn’t like. Sometimes you would vomit because you didn’t like it. It’s not a good thing force-feeding anyone.”<sup>332</sup>

### Response to evidence about force-feeding

Each of the QAB providers acknowledged that children were force-fed in their respective homes and tendered genuine apologies for it.

---

325 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1269.

326 Transcript, day 85: “Ken”, at TRN.001.004.1620 and 1928.

327 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4248.

328 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4329.

329 Transcript, day 102: “Maria”, at TRN.001.004.4420.

330 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3760-3761.

331 Written statement of “Gavin”, paragraph 10, at WIT.001.002.2312-2313.

332 Written statement of “Amy”, paragraph 31, at WIT.001.002.6378.

## **Conclusions about force-feeding**

I accept that children were abused by being force-fed at Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's. At Quarriers and Aberlour, children were physically punished if they did not eat what was given to them. This occurred at Aberlour until the 1970s, and at Quarriers throughout the period covered by this case study. There is less evidence of the practice at Barnardo's, where more often children were allowed to leave uneaten meals, but there was force-feeding in the 1950s.



# 7 Chores

As should be clear from my findings in earlier case studies, I am not suggesting that children should not help with chores. On the contrary, learning to contribute to the upkeep of a home is important. It is a basic skill and once learnt, can bring positive benefits. It is also an opportunity to earn praise and to experience the pleasure of giving to others in that shared space.

---

**I find that there were children who had to carry out excessive chores that were often not age appropriate and were also used as punishment. This was abusive.**

---

There can, in short, be no general concern about children being trained and encouraged to help with domestic duties. But there are limits. There comes a time when the use of children for domestic tasks becomes abusive; that stage was reached at each of the QAB providers. Children in some of the homes were given chores to do in a way that was age appropriate and not excessive. However, others insisted on children doing chores to an extent that was abusive—or used as abusive punishment.

There were instances of appropriate chores, such as “Angela” at Aberlour who volunteered to clean, whilst the regular cleaner was on holiday, to earn more pocket money and because she loved cleaning.<sup>333</sup> However, many applicants experienced chores as abuse.

I find that there were children who had to carry out excessive chores that were often not age appropriate and were also used as punishment. This was abusive. These practices continued in Barnardo’s until the 1960s and in Quarriers and Aberlour until the 1970s.

### Some examples

I find that the incidents and experiences set out in the extracts below took place. They exemplify what happened to many children.

### Quarriers

Young children were expected to do heavy manual chores, which were also used as punishment.

### 1940s/1950s

Children had to do difficult chores which could be dangerous. When a boy in “Scotty’s” cottage had to clean a large kitchen stove, he stood on the lid of a soup pot to reach one area; he slipped off the lid into the hot soup, scalding his feet. “Scotty” “piggybacked him” to hospital.<sup>334</sup>

---

333 Transcript, day 102: “Angela”, at TRN.001.004.4394.

334 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0252-0254.

## 1950s/1960s

“Joyce” had to work as a kitchen girl when she was 11 years old. She got up at 5:30 a.m., “around an hour before the rest of the cottage got up...the fire was banked each evening and you went to restart the fire, rekindle the fire. You would start preparing breakfast, with things like porridge, and I would start setting tables. On a Friday...you had the additional chore of cleaning the grate and building up the fire again. Chores like that.”<sup>335</sup>

---

**“I didn’t like having to use the Ronuk because it was too heavy for me.”**

---

When she was no more than eight years old, “Esmerelda” had to polish large linoleum floors on her hands and knees and use a heavy Ronuk. “I didn’t like having to use the Ronuk because it was too heavy for me.”<sup>336</sup>



A Ronuk

## 1960s

“George” had to clean the shoes of everyone in the cottage, including the Mitchells’ shoes. Mr and Mrs Mitchell were his house parents. If dissatisfied with his efforts, they would attack him physically. “If I was cleaning the shoes and they weren’t satisfactory, I would be pushed down into the shoes, my head would be pushed right down into the shoes, ‘Get them cleaned’, and they’d slap you on the back of the head, ‘Get them cleaned properly’.”<sup>337</sup>

“Jennifer” was also in the Mitchells’ cottage. She had to do chores before breakfast including cleaning sinks and baths. Only when it was done to their satisfaction was she allowed to get ready for school.<sup>338</sup>

---

**“‘Get them cleaned’, and they’d slap you on the back of the head, ‘Get them cleaned properly’.”**

---

When Marion Smillie visited, she was told not to disturb the children in the cottage in the morning because they were doing their chores “on their hands and knees, polishing, scrubbing stairs, polishing the floors.”<sup>339</sup> “You couldn’t be idle. You couldn’t walk into a room and see a kid reading a book. Everybody had to be doing something and it was chores.”<sup>340</sup>

---

335 Transcript, day 79: “Joyce”, at TRN.001.004.0538-0539.

336 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0609.

337 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0683.

338 Transcript, day 81: “Jennifer”, at TRN.001.004.0890-0891.

339 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1737.

340 Written statement of “Pat”, paragraph 49, at WIT.001.001.4684.

---

**“...you would get up and you had to polish the long parquet flooring with very large polishing buffs.”**

---

### 1960s/1970s

Children were made to polish large linoleum floors with a heavy “bumper” as a punishment, and were slapped on the head by the house mother and told to do it again. “It was just like a big lead weight type thing... It was hard work...A big weight for a young kid and constantly—and then...She’d come in. Knock, knock, knock, you missed a bit, here, there, get that done properly. You’d be slapped around the head and then you were at it again.”<sup>341</sup>

---

**Children were made to polish large linoleum floors with a heavy “bumper” as a punishment, and were slapped on the head by the house mother and told to do it again.**

---

### 1970s

As a punishment, children were made to scrub the floor of the shed with toothbrushes.<sup>342</sup>

When Carol McBay arrived to be a house parent, she found that peeling all the potatoes for 18 people was the task of a single child. She thought it unfair and stopped a practice that had been established by her predecessor.<sup>343</sup>

### Aberlour

Children had to do heavy chores at Aberlour, often before breakfast.

### 1950s/1960s

Children did chores before breakfast. “[Y]ou would get up and you had to polish the long parquet flooring with very large polishing buffs.” Children were punished with additional chores, such as cleaning toilets.<sup>344</sup>

### 1960s

Children were made to clean the floor of a stone corridor on their hands and knees as a punishment. If they had not finished by teatime, children just had to miss their meal.<sup>345</sup>

### 1970s

“David” and his brother had to clean toilets with a toothbrush. It was common for children to be punished by having to clean the big hall with a toothbrush and pail.<sup>346</sup>

---

341 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0983-0984.

342 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1080.

343 Transcript, day 88: Carol McBay, at TRN.001.004.2221.

344 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4191.

345 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4255-4256.

346 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4576-4577.

## Barnardo's

The burden of chores fell mainly on girls at Barnardo's.

### 1950s

"We did all the cleaning...There were eternal inspections of everything, by the staff. If you didn't do the cleaning right, you did it all again. I learned quickly in life to make sure I did it right the first time."<sup>347</sup>

---

**"We did all the cleaning...  
There were eternal  
inspections of everything.  
If you didn't do the cleaning  
right, you did it all again."**

---

### 1950s/1960s

When she was only four years old, "Susan" had to sweep the stairs with a hand brush and shovel before breakfast. "It was all checked and if I missed anything I would be sent back to do it again."<sup>348</sup>

---

**"It was all checked and if I  
missed anything I would be  
sent back to do it again."**

---

At Balcary, chores were lighter for the boys who tidied their own living space.<sup>349</sup> Chores were more onerous for the girls, and included polishing floors with the "bumper" before breakfast.<sup>350</sup> "John" "felt sorry for the girls because they were lumbered with most of the domestic chores."<sup>351</sup>

---

347 Written statement of "Amy", paragraph 47, at WIT.001.002.6381.

348 Transcript, day 93: "Susan", at TRN.001.004.3072-3073; Written statement of "Susan", paragraphs 10-11, at WIT.001.002.0269.

349 Written statement of "John", paragraph 40, at WIT.001.002.2084.

350 Transcript, day 95: Veronica Altham, at TRN.001.004.3412-3413; Written statement of Veronica Altham, paragraph 27, at WIT.001.002.0986.

351 Transcript, day 96: "John", at TRN.001.004.3616; Written statement of "John", paragraph 40, at WIT.001.002.2084.

## Response to evidence about chores

The evidence about chores was not challenged by any of the QAB providers.

## Conclusions about chores

Applicants and other witnesses gave consistent accounts of the abusive imposition of chores through the decades. I find that many children were made to do chores well beyond what could reasonably be expected of them. These were arduous chores, sometimes involving the use of heavy floor polishing equipment and often carried out before breakfast. Children were given excessive and pointless chores to do as punishment, including cleaning toilets and floors with a toothbrush. This was both physical and emotional abuse.

These abusive practices occurred in Barnardo's until the 1960s and in Quarriers and Aberlour until the 1970s.

# 8

## Washing and Bathing

Many applicants had to queue for baths in a state of undress and share bath water with other children. Those at the end of the queue had cold, dirty bath water. These practices lacked privacy and were embarrassing. In some homes, children's pants were inspected and those whose pants were marked were publicly humiliated and punished. That was particularly upsetting. In some homes, children were watched and touched inappropriately at bath time. In one cottage, floor scrubbers were used on children. All these practices were abusive and I find that they occurred at Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's.

### Some examples

I find that the incidents and experiences set out in the extracts below took place. They exemplify what happened to many children.

### Quarriers

#### 1930s

Children in "Irene's" cottage were subjected to pants inspections and punished if they were marked.<sup>352</sup>

#### 1940s

All children used the same bath water in "Ruth's" cottage. "You queued up, youngest first. It was all the same bath water. If you were the last, it would be frozen."<sup>353</sup>

Children in Thomas Hagan's cottage had to stand in line, naked, and there was only one bath. "When it was our turn, two other boys had big floor scrubbers and they would scrub your legs in the bath."<sup>354</sup>

---

**"You queued up, youngest first. It was all the same bath water. If you were the last, it would be frozen."**

---

#### 1940s/1950s

There was no privacy. Children lined up naked for a bath. Bath water was shared and children last to bathe did so in cooler, dirty water.<sup>355</sup> "Scotty" still has a scar on his chin from rushing to get to the head of the queue to get clean, warm water.

#### 1950s

Twelve children shared the same bath water in Hugh McGowan's cottage.<sup>356</sup>

---

352 Transcript, day 76: "Irene's" daughter, "Ann", at TRN.001.004.0086-0087.

353 Written statement of "Ruth", paragraph 53, at WIT.001.001.0373.

354 Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraph 15, at WIT.001.001.1494.

355 Transcript, day 77: "Scotty", at TRN.001.004.0239-0241.

356 Written statement of Hugh McGowan, paragraph 47, at WIT.001.001.7525.

---

# “ She’d fling me in a cold bath... she told me I deserved a cold bath.”

---

## 1950s/1960s

Children were bathed three at a time, youngest first, in shared bath water. “[I]f you were older it would be dirty by your turn.”<sup>357</sup>

Children had to queue naked for baths and share bath water. “If she was angry you’d line up and you’d line up in ages and each go into the bath and be washed in cold water.”<sup>358</sup>

## 1960s

Sometimes the shared bath water was cold by “George’s” turn.<sup>359</sup>

## Aberlour

At Aberlour, younger children shared a bath. Older children had their own bath but had to share the bathroom. Bath time also created an opportunity for adult voyeurism.

## 1950s/1960s

At the orphanage, there were five to six baths in one room. Younger children shared a bath and two to a bath was normal. The older ones got the bath to themselves but still had to share the bathroom.<sup>360</sup>

“There wasn’t much privacy...I think I shared a bath and the same bath water when I was younger.”<sup>361</sup> Privacy improved as “Pauline” got older.<sup>362</sup>

Ron Aitchison’s house father “had a particularly nasty habit of, at bath time, inspecting the children’s bottoms for whatever reason I will make no comment on. We just thought it was a laugh and a rather stupid thing to do, but that was his habit... He would bend you over and look at your bottom to make sure that after a bath, you’d cleaned it...as children, we just thought it was the stupidest thing.”<sup>363</sup>

## 1960s

“Mary” described the bath routine. “The baths were lined up against a wall on each side of the room. There were about six of them...The boys got a bath after the girls. All six of the baths were used at the same time. We shared water and went in the baths one at a time, and it was very quick. There was no time to empty and refill the bath between each child.”<sup>364</sup>

---

357 Written statement of “Jenny”, paragraph 24, at WIT.001.001.8986.

358 Transcript, day 79: “Joyce”, at TRN.001.004.0565.

359 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0669.

360 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4198-4199.

361 Written statement of “Pauline”, paragraphs 18-19, at WIT.001.002.1736.

362 Transcript, day 101: “Pauline”, at TRN.001.004.5300.

363 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4183.

364 Written statement of “Mary”, paragraph 21, at WIT.001.001.9737.

“David’s” house father, “Simon”, in an act of what “David” called “perverse courage”<sup>365</sup> positioned a high chair at the partition between two girls’ baths so he could sit on it thus viewing them naked in their baths.<sup>366</sup> These were older girls who had passed puberty. This was a dreadful practice.

At Whyteman’s Brae, “Barbara” made “Mary” have a cold bath for not making her bed properly. “She’d fling me in a cold bath...she told me I deserved a cold bath.”<sup>367</sup>

### 1970s

At Bellyeoman, “[e]ach child would go up on their own for their own bath”,<sup>368</sup> but the house father came in whilst “Maria” was in the bath and touched her inappropriately there.

## Barnardo’s

### 1950s

At Tyneholm, baths and bath water were shared.<sup>369</sup> Bath water was cold and dirty for children at the end of the queue.<sup>370</sup> Mr Smoothy always poured a basin of cold water over the heads of children to rinse their hair; it was “terrible.”<sup>371</sup>

### 1960s

Children at Glasclune had to queue naked and share lukewarm bath water. Their pants were inspected in front of the other children. Children whose pants were marked were punished. “Anna” would “hold them up, shout your name out, let everybody see the pants. You’ve no idea how much shame you used to feel and embarrassment and people used to laugh at you. It was just horrible.”<sup>372</sup> “Elizabeth” was treated similarly.<sup>373</sup>

---

**“You’ve no idea how much shame you used to feel and embarrassment and people used to laugh at you. It was just horrible.”**

---

## Response to evidence about washing and bathing

None of the QAB providers disputed that abusive washing and bathing practices occurred and they tendered genuine apologies for it.

At Barnardo’s, “Anna” denied abusing “Susan”, but “Susan” was a convincing witness whose evidence was supported by “Elizabeth”, and I accept that she was abused by “Anna” in the ways described in this section.

---

365 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4587.

366 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4587-4588.

367 Written statement of “Mary”, paragraph 74, at WIT.001.001.9748-9749.

368 Written statement of “Maria”, paragraph 30, at WIT.001.001.8775.

369 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3764-3765.

370 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3764-3765; 3770.

371 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3765-3766; Written statement of “Richard”, paragraph 11, at WIT.001.002.2711.

372 Transcript, day 93: “Susan”, at TRN.001.004.3091.

373 Written statement of “Elizabeth”, paragraph 27, 58 – 63 and 79, at WIT.001.002.0177, WIT.001.002.0183-0184, and WIT.001.002.0188; Transcript, day 93: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.3189-3190.

---

**“ No thought seems to have been given to what the experience was like from the child’s point of view... ”**

---

### **Conclusions about washing and bathing**

I heard convincing accounts from applicants of abusive washing and bathing practices across Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo’s. The above descriptions exemplify what bath time was like for many children. No thought seems to have been given to what the experience was like from the child’s point of view or to the likelihood that many found it to be deeply upsetting. I conclude those descriptions of washing and bathing practices occurred.





## Emotional Abuse

Emotional abuse was, for many applicants, the worst abuse, even for an applicant who was also sexually abused. Some staff members, such as Ian Brodie (Quarriers), became aware of emotional abuse being perpetrated by house parents.<sup>374</sup>

---

### Emotional abuse was, for many applicants, the worst abuse.

---

I find that there were various forms of emotional abuse across the establishments including denigrating children, such as by telling them they were the “pick of the worst bunch”, telling them they were orphans when they were not, directing children to call house parents (who were not their parents) ‘mum and dad’, making rude remarks to them, demeaning them including for disabilities, differences, difficulties, and discriminatory reasons such as having a stutter, not having fingers on one hand, or being of different racial origins. There were mass punishments, there was deprivation of meals, there were rude comments about a child’s own family, there were house parents who lacked any warmth, there was perpetuation of a culture of fear, there were failures at Quarriers to follow the advice of their psychologist in relation to individual children, and there was isolation in the

‘sheds’ at Quarriers and the locking of children in cupboards. All this was emotional abuse.

Gifts sent to children were, in some homes, taken away from them. On admission to some homes, clothes a child was wearing were taken away from them, along with other possessions. Children in the epilepsy cottage at Quarriers were made to stand on a stool on a half landing for long periods as punishment.

This abuse all occurred in circumstances where children could not complain. If they did, they were not believed and got into trouble for doing so. For many it was the norm; they just thought that life was like this. They knew no different.

There were individual examples of staff being sensitive to children’s emotional needs, particularly by the 1970s. Carol McBay stopped the bed inspections that she had inherited from a previous house parent, and spent time talking to children, e.g. to find out why they had run away.<sup>375</sup> She recognised the need to create a trusting relationship with children to encourage them to open up.<sup>376</sup> “Alison”—herself a Quarriers child—changed strict practices, such as lining up for dinner and no talking at meals.<sup>377</sup> Staff at the hostel arranged for a distressed child to get a proper haircut after her house mother had cut off all her hair when she had nits.<sup>378</sup>

---

374 Transcript, day 90: Ian Brodie, at TRN.001.004.2737.

375 Transcript, day 88: Carol McBay, at TRN.001.004.2222-2223 and TRN.001.004.2281-2282.

376 Transcript, day 88: Carol McBay, at TRN.001.004.2239-2240.

377 Transcript, day 88: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.2321-2323.

378 Transcript, day 88: Johanna Brady, at TRN.001.004.2384-2385.

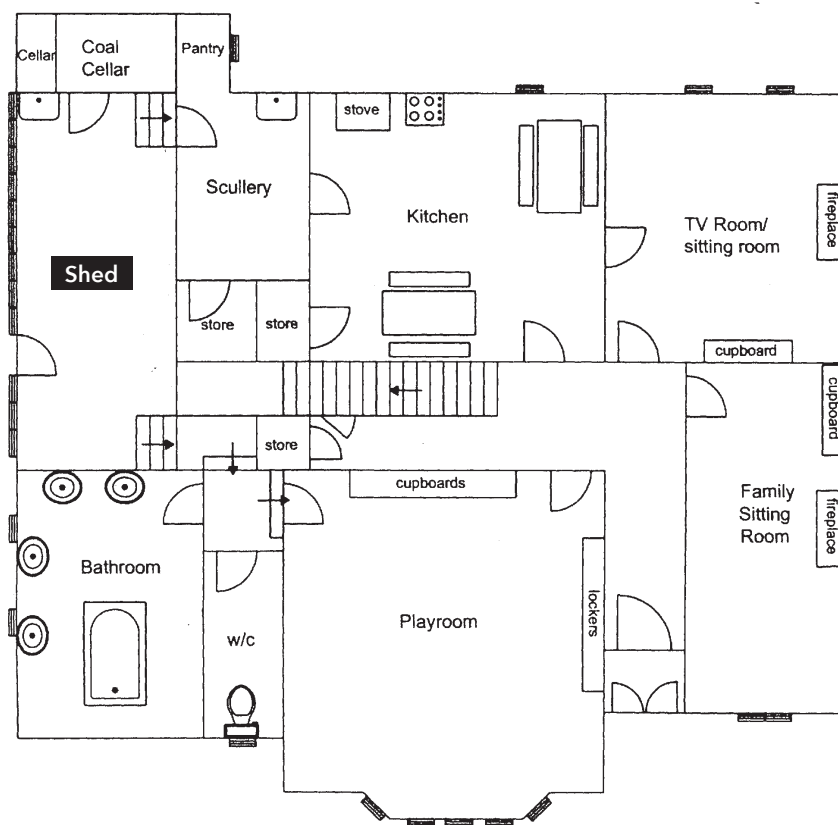
However, emotional abuse persisted for some children in Barnardo's until the 1960s, in Aberlour until the 1970s, and in Quarriers until as late as the 1980s.

### Some examples

I find that the incidents and experiences set out in the extracts below took place. They exemplify what happened to many children. This was deplorable behaviour and it amounted to emotional and sometimes physical abuse.

### Quarriers

Children were subject to a wide range of emotionally abusive practices at Quarriers. This included locking children in sheds and cupboards although the practice was expressly prohibited from as far back as 1944: "Where punishment takes the form of a reasonable period of isolation, the child must never be locked in a room or cupboard."<sup>379</sup>



Ground Floor Plan, Cottage 5, showing the position of the shed

379 The Orphan Homes of Scotland Standing Orders 1944, at QAR.001.001.0393.

# “The children couldn’t go to the office to complain, otherwise it would be worse for them. And that was the way it was.”

By the 1980s, professional staff were increasingly reporting concerns, but their complaints were dismissed out of hand.

## 1930s

### Harsh and frightening regime and humiliation

In the 1930s, “Irene” was always frightened.<sup>380</sup> Often she was told that she was useless.<sup>381</sup> She was made to act happy for visitors.<sup>382</sup> She was punished for not cleaning her shoes correctly by being shrouded in black at the end of the line going to church.<sup>383</sup>

### Sibling separation

“Irene” was separated from her half-brother who was also in Quarriers.<sup>384</sup>

## 1930s/1940s

### Denigration and isolation

“Ruth” was subjected to harsh language. She was locked in the coal cupboard under the stairs, wearing only her nightdress.<sup>385</sup>

### Why children did not complain

“The children couldn’t go to the office to complain, otherwise it would be worse for them. And that was the way it was.”<sup>386</sup>

**25. BROTHERS VISITING SISTERS.**—Brothers and sisters should be afforded reasonable opportunity of being frequently together, although not living under the same roof. In the case of brothers and sisters attending school, no special provision need be made, but where they have left school or are not yet old enough to attend school, boys should be given opportunity on Saturday afternoons (excepting the first Saturday of the month) between 2 and 4 o'clock to visit their sisters. If they wish to do so, boys should be permitted to visit their sisters on two Saturdays in the month. The limit of the visit should be one hour. Boys should be instructed to apply at the front door to the Mother of the Home where the sisters reside. House Mothers of Girls' Homes will allow brothers to visit their sisters in the Dining Room, but not in the Playshed.

Quarriers Standing Orders, circa 1950s

380 Transcript, day 76: “Irene’s” daughter, “Ann”, at TRN.001.004.0071.

381 Transcript, day 76: “Irene’s” daughter, “Ann”, at TRN.001.004.0073.

382 Transcript, day 76: “Irene’s” daughter, “Ann”, at TRN.001.004.0077.

383 Transcript, day 76: “Irene’s” daughter, “Ann”, at TRN.001.004.0076.

384 Transcript, day 76: “Irene’s” daughter, “Ann”, at TRN.001.004.0087-0088.

385 Written statement of “Ruth”, paragraph 44, at WIT.001.001.0372.

386 Transcript, day 86: John Porteous, at TRN.001.004.1793.

## 1940s/1950s

### Harsh and frightening regime

“Scotty” was subject to strict routines. Children of all ages had the same bedtime and he has an abiding memory of always having to stand in line. There was no downtime for the children: “no lollygagging possible!”. In stark contrast to the frightening cottage regime, being hugged and given candies on friends day was wonderful for “Scotty”; he described it as “our once-a-month hug.”<sup>387</sup> He also had warm memories of breaks with kind people in Rutherglen. “Oh, I wanted it so bad, I could taste it—just like the pancakes she made for us every morning instead of the porridge. I would sit in her husband’s lap, he would smoke his pipe, and I would enjoy that. That was a loving family that took care of us for a week and it was just so different. It was something we were not used to. It was very comfortable and nobody told us when to go to bed or get up or do your chores. It was very different.”<sup>388</sup>

### Denigration

Mr Grant beat and humiliated a boy with a stutter for making mistakes in a Bible reading.<sup>389</sup>

## 1950s

### Harsh and frightening regime

“Troy” described a reign of terror conducted by his house parent: “Paul” was “pure

evil.”<sup>390</sup> “Troy” was so terrified of “Paul’s” booming voice, which he demonstrated so convincingly in the hearing, that he wet himself.<sup>391</sup>

“Finlay’s” house parents “were unapproachable.”<sup>392</sup> Mr Black was “the master of all—he just—do it and you obey.”<sup>393</sup>

### Name calling and denigration

Mr Black was rude about “Finlay’s” mother referring to her as “that blonde bombshell.”<sup>394</sup> Mrs Black was quick to get her defence in first when “Finlay’s” mother complained about Mrs Black’s abuse of her children.<sup>395</sup> In a letter to the superintendent, Mrs Black was rude about “Finlay’s” mother.<sup>396</sup>

---

**“We had to do what they told us and God help us if we didn’t.”**

---

### Being made to call house parents ‘mummy and daddy’

Whilst some children did not mind calling their house parents “Mummy and Daddy”, others found it extremely upsetting when forced to do so. “Paul” insisted that “Troy” had to call him “father”, although he still had a father. “We had to do what they told us and God help us if we didn’t.”<sup>397</sup>

---

387 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0268.

388 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0269.

389 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0263-0264 and TRN.001.004.0266.

390 Transcript, day 78: “Troy”, at TRN.001.004.0307.

391 Transcript, day 78: “Troy”, at TRN.001.004.0331.

392 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0160.

393 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0149.

394 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0147.

395 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0147.

396 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0160-0161.

397 Transcript, day 78: “Troy”, at TRN.001.004.0309.

## 1950s/1960s

### Name calling and denigration

Both “Jenny” and “Louise” described their cottage auntie, “Kirsty”, as “evil.” “[S]he had no feelings for anybody. She never had a nice thing to say to us and was always bringing kids down.”<sup>398</sup> “Jenny” was always told that she was an orphan, although she had a father. “They made me feel like I wasn’t whole, I was broken.”<sup>399</sup>

---

## “They made me feel like I wasn’t whole, I was broken.”

---

### Racial abuse

“Esmerelda” suffered racial abuse. Miss McEwan called her “the heathen’s child” and “the dirty darkie.” “Esmerelda”, poignantly and with quiet dignity, described how, in response to these insults, she “used to try to clean myself to keep myself clean. I used to get a scrubbing brush.”<sup>400</sup>

### Isolation

“Esmerelda” and other children were often locked in a cupboard, ‘the glory hole’, for the supposed misdemeanour of not eating peas.<sup>401</sup> A memory of a cuddle from a helper stood out for “Esmerelda” because it was so unusual.<sup>402</sup>

## Why children did not complain

“Esmerelda” did not tell anyone of the abuse, as no one would have listened. “[Y]ou just accepted what it was.”<sup>403</sup>

## 1960s

### Harsh and frightening regime

Marion Smillie visited her family at Quarriers when she was a child. The children had to call her aunt and uncle, who were the house parents, ‘Mr’ and ‘Mrs’ and were probably frightened of her uncle.<sup>404</sup> Even as a child, Marion could see that the children were “definitely not happy-go-lucky.”<sup>405</sup> The boys’ experiences did not feel right then or now.<sup>406</sup>

“Elizabeth” was always in trouble for doing nothing.<sup>407</sup> A psychologist’s expert advice that the problem was the house parents, and not “Elizabeth”, went unheeded.<sup>408</sup>

“Joyce” found Miss Dunbar to be a very cold, distant person.<sup>409</sup>

Miss Hume ruled by fear. Her cottage had a “constant sense of fear about it”. “[T]hat’s what lasted with me throughout my life, a sense of fear.”<sup>410</sup> Doris Walker, a helper, said, “The children daren’t drop a crumb. After breakfast we all, including myself, had to stand with our backs to the wall and stand there for however long it took her to walk round the table while she checked

---

398 Transcript, day 78: “Jenny”, at TRN.001.004.0361; Transcript, day 78: “Louise”, at TRN.001.004.0451.

399 Transcript, day 78: “Jenny”, at TRN.001.004.0377; Written statement of “Jenny”, paragraph 78, at WIT.001.001.8995.

400 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0600-0601.

401 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0606.

402 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0599.

403 Transcript, day 79: “Esmerelda”, at TRN.001.004.0618.

404 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1746.

405 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1736.

406 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1763.

407 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0485.

408 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0489-0492.

409 Transcript, day 79: “Joyce”, at TRN.001.004.0532.

410 Transcript, day 79: “Joyce”, at TRN.001.004.0556.

---

## “Your dad’s not coming to get you. Your dad doesn’t want you...he doesn’t love you...he’s got no time for you now.”

---

for crumbs or mess and then check their bedrooms for any untidiness. I can’t imagine how I could have allowed it.”<sup>411</sup> Even on holiday “[w]e were too scared that we would upset or offend her to relax.”<sup>412</sup> Doris Walker was “appalled to say that I was frightened of her and maybe didn’t intervene when I should have.”<sup>413</sup>

“Jennifer” got no sympathy from the Mitchells when she hurt her knee. She had to take herself to hospital—where she was found to have broken her kneecap.<sup>414</sup>

At Overbridge, Uncle “Craig” put the children outside in freezing conditions. “[Y]our feet were absolutely numb and you weren’t allowed back in.”<sup>415</sup>

“George” was a grieving child on admission to Quarriers, having lost his mother to whom he was very close.<sup>416</sup> He felt frightened and just wanted his father. The Mitchells showed no interest in his problems.<sup>417</sup> “There was no praise. There was no love. No care for my individual requirements that I was aware of.” Whilst the Mitchells gave preference to their

own adopted children, the other children shared bathwater and communal clothes.<sup>418</sup>

### Denigration and humiliation

“George” clung to his belief that his father would come for him, but the Mitchells tried to crush even that small hope. “Your dad’s not coming to get you. Your dad doesn’t want you...he doesn’t love you...he’s got no time for you now.”<sup>419</sup> George said, “It was as if it was the natural thing to do to you, knock you about, shout at you, be bad to you. It became a way of life.”<sup>420</sup>

---

### “I just wanted to run away. I couldn’t cope with it.”

---

At Overbridge, Uncle “Craig” publicly humiliated children.<sup>421</sup> “John” was so afraid of him that he soiled his pants. Uncle “Craig” rubbed the excrement in “John’s” face, “to the extent where [he] could hardly breathe.” “I just wanted to run away. I couldn’t cope with it.”<sup>422</sup>

---

411 Written statement of Doris Walker, paragraph 22, at WIT.001.001.9777.

412 Written statement of Doris Walker, paragraph 33, at WIT.001.001.9779.

413 Written statement of Doris Walker, paragraph 48, at WIT.001.001.9781.

414 Transcript, day 81: “Jennifer”, at TRN.001.004.0903.

415 Transcript, day 84: “John”, at TRN.001.004.1436.

416 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0659-0660.

417 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0663.

418 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0669-0670.

419 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0686.

420 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0687.

421 Transcript, day 84: “John”, at TRN.001.004.1394.

422 Transcript, day 84: “John”, at TRN.001.004.1396-1398.

“Leslie” and “Robert”, house parents at Overbridge, called “John” a “useless no good” and “a total waste of space.”<sup>423</sup> “There was no warmth, no reassurance, no support or care that you could see from a humane point of view. It was extremely cold...you almost survived or existed but you didn’t develop or thrive.”<sup>424</sup>

### Being made to call house parents ‘mummy and daddy’

“Elizabeth” was punished for not calling “Molly” - ‘mummy’,<sup>425</sup> and “Joyce” was made to call Miss Hume “mum” even although she had a mum.<sup>426</sup>

### Isolation

Miss Dunbar put Stephen Findleton in the shed. “[Y]ou’d go in the dark and she’d bolt the door behind you and you stayed there for an hour in the dark, crying”—even although she knew that he was scared of the dark.<sup>427</sup>

Joyce also suffered the cold, dark, shed treatment in Miss Hume’s cottage.<sup>428</sup>

“Helen” made “Elizabeth” sit in the shed as a punishment.<sup>429</sup>

### Sibling separation

“George” was left without the comfort of his sister who was also at Quarriers.<sup>430</sup>

When Marion Smillie visited her family at Quarriers in the 1960s, siblings were not only separated by gender. She found that boy siblings were also separated because it was thought that older brothers would have a bad influence on younger ones.<sup>431</sup>

### Why children did not complain

“It never occurred to you because there was no one you could turn to.”<sup>432</sup>

---

**“...all the emotional stuff, the constant belittling, humiliation and calling you names was really hard to deal with.”**

---

### 1970s

#### Name calling and denigration

Reflecting the views of many applicants, for “Fiona”, the worst abuse was the emotional abuse. “The physical and even the sexual abuse you could just about deal with, but all the emotional stuff, the constant belittling, humiliation and calling you names was really hard to deal with.”<sup>433</sup>

---

423 Transcript, day 84: “John”, at TRN.001.004.1432-1433.

424 Transcript, day 84: “John”, at TRN.001.004.1409.

425 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0481-0482.

426 Transcript, day 79: “Joyce”, at TRN.001.004.0546.

427 Transcript, day 82: Stephen Findleton, at TRN.001.004.1123.

428 Transcript, day 79: “Joyce”, at TRN.001.004.0580.

429 Written statement of Elizabeth, paragraph 53, at WIT.001.001.9327-9328; Transcript, day 87: “Helen”, at TRN.001.004.2069 and 2085-2086.

430 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0672.

431 Transcript, day 85: Marion Smillie, at TRN.001.004.1735.

432 Transcript, day 84: “John”, at TRN.001.004.1453.

433 Written statement of “Fiona”, paragraph 106, at WIT.001.001.9545.

---

## “It’s not good enough boy, get to the shed.”

---

Ruth Wallace, who “loved nothing better than to humiliate and belittle children”,<sup>434</sup> was apt to call “Fiona” derogatory names and tell her she did not like her. Ruth Wallace told “Fiona” and her siblings that they would never leave, even when their mother wrote that she hoped to get a house so they could all come home, saying “You’ll never get out of here, she’s a liar.”<sup>435</sup>

The Drennans “used a lot of derogatory language just to demean and belittle you.”<sup>436</sup> “May” too “used to rant and rave a lot” at David Whelan. “[S]he just seemed to lose it for no reason at all.”<sup>437</sup>

### Being made to call house parents ‘mummy and daddy’

The Drennans forced David Whelan to call them ‘mummy and daddy’ although he knew he had parents, and they treated their own children differently. “[W]e were made out to be unworthy...our parents had abandoned us, our mothers didn’t want us.”<sup>438</sup>

Elaine Symington, the psychologist in Quarriers, accepted that David Whelan’s

sister had been “picked on” by her house mothers, “Gail” and “Wendy.” She thought the “situation” could be remedied if the house mothers made an effort,<sup>439</sup> and as David said, “if we had been treated differently, we would have responded differently.”<sup>440</sup>

### Isolation

After spending hours and suffering bloody blisters cleaning “an uncleanable oven”, David Whelan was “petrified” by being put in the shed by Mr Drennan. He said, “It’s not good enough boy, get to the shed.”<sup>441</sup> When put in the shed, David would be “freezing to death” as he could be put there in his pyjamas even in the middle of winter.<sup>442</sup>

“May” put children in the shed.<sup>443</sup>

The punishments meted out to “David” by his house mother included being put in the shed, under threat of “getting it” if he moved or made a noise.<sup>444</sup> Children were left in the cold and darkness of the shed at night, wearing only their pyjamas and standing barefoot on the cold concrete floor.<sup>445</sup>

---

434 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1077-1078.

435 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1076-1077.

436 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1192.

437 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1282; 1295.

438 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1191.

439 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1245-1249; WIT.003.001.8064.

440 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1250.

441 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1201-1202.

442 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1194.

443 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1295.

444 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0957.

445 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0958.



## Sibling separation

“David” experienced sibling separation.<sup>446</sup>

## Why children did not complain

“Alison” did not tell the Children’s Panel about her house mother’s abuse because “as a kid you see two adults pally, chatty, and it seems to you they’re in cahoots”.<sup>447</sup>

Johanna Brady, a former staff member, recognised that it was not realistic to expect children to feel able to report complaints. “[T]hey would have had to explain to the house parents where they were going—but the building itself was very daunting. You came, there was a porch, a double set of doors, these very shiny floors, this very shiny brass, and you would have to get past the admin staff. You couldn’t just go and knock on Joe Mortimer’s door.”<sup>448</sup>

## 1980s

### Name calling and denigration

“Ken” was constantly put down by “Brian” and “Gillian”. “We were nothing” compared to their own children. “Ken” tried to stay “under the radar” to avoid attracting attention and punishment. “I just seagulled through life, I just coasted through life, and for years that’s all I done. I kept my head down and hoped it would go away.”<sup>449</sup>

“Samantha” was emotionally abused by repeatedly being told by her house mother, “Violet”, that she would turn out like her mother, who was also a Quarriers child.<sup>450</sup>

Mr Harris, a house father, made sexually offensive remarks to children, and also to a child about another member of staff causing considerable distress. Despite repeated complaints from in-house social workers and an education liaison officer, Joe Mortimer made excuses for the house parent and did nothing.<sup>451</sup>

---

**“I just seagulled through life. I kept my head down and hoped it would go away.”**

---

### Being made to call house parents ‘mummy and daddy’

“Violet” and “Leonard” insisted upon all children calling them “Mummy” and “Daddy.”<sup>452</sup> Despite repeated complaints about this practice from in-house social workers and an education liaison officer, Joe Mortimer made excuses for the house parent and did nothing.

### Emotional abuse of children with disabilities

Mr Harris told a child with mild epilepsy that “[n]o one takes fits in my house. You won’t be having any fits in my house.” He persisted, despite being challenged by Stuart McKay, an in-house social worker.<sup>453</sup>

Children with disabilities were made to sit on a stool kept on the stairs’ half landing, sometimes for very long periods of time, as a punishment. Not only was the practice emotionally abusive, it placed the

---

446 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0942-0944.

447 Transcript, day 84: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.1556-1557.

448 Transcript, day 88: Johanna Brady, at TRN.001.004.2402-2403.

449 Transcript, day 85: “Ken”, at TRN.001.004.1608 and TRN.001.004.1628-1629.

450 Transcript, day 81: “Samantha”, at TRN.001.004.0787.

451 Transcript, day 89: Stuart McKay, at TRN.001.004.2453-2455.

452 Transcript, day 89: Stuart McKay, at TRN.001.004.2433.

453 Transcript, day 89: Stuart McKay, at TRN.001.004.2450-2451.

children—who suffered from epilepsy—at risk of falling down the stairs if they had a fit. Several members of staff, complained to Joe Mortimer about this abusive practice across the 1970s and 1980s, but nothing was done. It was not until Stuart McKay sent his complaint to an official who was independent of Quarriers that the practice was stopped.<sup>454</sup>

---

**“I just haven’t had a good childhood or relationship with my family. That has been torn from me and it’s irreparable.”**

---

#### Religious discrimination

“Adele” and “Stephen”, house parents, were anti-Catholic. They objected to a child who was a Roman Catholic being placed in their cottage in an emergency. The child had been found sleeping at Central Station, Glasgow. “How dare you!” was their reaction.<sup>455</sup>

#### Isolation

“Ken” was dragged out of bed by “Gillian” and locked in ‘the shed’. “[I]t’s got a concrete floor and you’d have to sit there, bare feet and jammies, and just try and keep yourself as warm as you could.”<sup>456</sup>

#### Aberlour

Children faced similar emotional abuse at Aberlour Orphanage and Group Homes.

#### 1950s/1960s

##### Sibling separation

Ron Aitchison, who was in the orphanage from babyhood, first recalled seeing his brother or sister there when he was six years old. He said that the orphanage staff and hierarchy did not encourage parents to visit. “I think it was seen as disruptive.”<sup>457</sup> Ron described a happy life in the orphanage, but this issue has had a lasting and distressing impact upon him. “I have done well in life...I enjoy a good life. But I just haven’t had a good childhood or relationship with my family. That has been torn from me and it’s irreparable.”<sup>458</sup>

---

**“The biggest thing for me, I think, was family. I always thought about my two sisters and I tried to find them.....But the best thing was meeting up with my older sister... we get on so well. How did it not happen years ago?”**

---

“William” saw very little of his older sisters in the orphanage. When he left “nobody told me where my sisters were.”<sup>459</sup> He did not meet his little brother until the boy was 11 or 12 years old.<sup>460</sup> “William” was extremely concerned about the lack of effort to keep siblings together and the devastating impact that this had on their family life. “The biggest thing for me, I think, was family. I always thought about my two sisters and I tried to

---

454 Transcript, day 89: Stuart McKay, at TRN.001.004.2456-2459; Transcript, day 89: Judy Cochrane, at TRN.001.004.2597; Transcript, day 90: Ian Brodie, at TRN.001.004.2627-2629.

455 Transcript, day 89: Stuart McKay, at TRN.001.004.2462-2463.

456 Transcript, day 85: “Ken”, at TRN.001.004.1645.

457 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4228.

458 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4230.

459 Transcript, day 100: “William”, at TRN.001.004.4296-4297.

460 Written statement of “William”, paragraph 36, at WIT.001.002.0414.

---

## “ We were absolutely petrified...we were even too scared to breathe. ”

---

find them...I found one, but she had too many bad memories...But the best thing was meeting up with my older sister...The two of us are like peas in a pod, we get on so well. How did it not happen years ago?”<sup>461</sup>

“Phoenix” was very positive about his life at the orphanage, but estrangement from his birth family was “the major flaw...that destroyed my past.”<sup>462</sup>

### 1960s

#### Harsh and frightening regime

“David” was distressed by all his clothes being removed when he was admitted to the orphanage as “they were the clothes I had at home...I suppose it was some sense of identity—that was gone, it was all gone.”<sup>463</sup>

“Simon” and “Rita”, house parents, appeared to have no real interest in children. “It was a source of income for them. It was really that simple. They weren’t interested at all in what they were doing.”<sup>464</sup> “Simon” measured the children’s ‘hospital corners’ with a Cooper’s tool, and if it didn’t fit, the blankets came off the bed “and were fired into the middle

of the corridor.”<sup>465</sup> “David” understood that “Simon” and “Rita” left abruptly because of the way that they treated the children.<sup>466</sup>

At Aberlour Orphanage, the teatime beatings on the bare bottom by “Enid” in front of other children were degrading.<sup>467</sup>

“Mary” was sent to Whyteman’s Brae when the orphanage closed. “[I]t was really, really hard. We were absolutely petrified...we were even too scared to breathe. It was terrible. Absolutely shocking. He was just so strict.”<sup>468</sup>

---

**“...they were the clothes I had at home...I suppose it was some sense of identity—that was gone, it was all gone.”**

---

#### Denigration

At the orphanage, Adam McCallum saw weekly public humiliations of children in assembly for ‘misdemeanours’ such as bed-wetting.<sup>469</sup>

---

461 Transcript, day 100: “William”, at TRN.001.004.4307.

462 Transcript, day 102: written statement of “Phoenix”, at TRN.001.004.4484.

463 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4542.

464 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4562.

465 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4569.

466 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4556.

467 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4238 and TRN.001.004.4245.

468 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4271-4272.

469 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4342.

At Whyteman's Brae, "Bernard" told the children that they were "the pick of the worst bunch of kids."<sup>470</sup>

### Gifts removed

Gifts sent to Adam McCallum at Christmas were taken away and he never saw them again.<sup>471</sup>

### Sibling separation and lack of family contact

Adam McCallum said of the orphanage: "I don't think they wanted siblings to be together. It didn't seem that way anyway because there wasn't anybody in Aberlour that I knew that had a brother or sister with him."<sup>472</sup>

After "Rab's" brother left Aberlour, he wrote to "Rab", promising to visit with their other brothers. The letter is in "Rab's" records. "Rab" never got that letter. He did not know that his brother wanted to visit him. The warden, Reverend Leslie, wrote to his brother telling him he was not allowed to visit.<sup>473</sup>

### Why children did not complain

"David" and his brother ran away and were returned to the orphanage by the police, who were kind to them. "[Reverend] Leslie told us how worthless we were and the policeman said, 'Hold on a minute, I really think you should listen to what these boys have to say.' He dismissed the policemen and belted us."<sup>474</sup>

When "David" reported "Simon" and "Rita's" abuse to the children's officer, Miss Talbot, she seemed annoyed. Shortly afterwards, "David" had to go and see the Warden, Reverend Leslie, who gave the impression that his allegations had been investigated, and was told that "there was a place for children who lied, as I was doing, and that place was Ladysbridge. And everybody in the orphanage knew that Ladysbridge was the psychiatric hospital in Moray."<sup>475</sup>

### 1970s

#### Harsh and frightening regime

"Maria" was petrified at Bellyeoman. "I used to run out and hide behind the trees and in the garden at the back."<sup>476</sup>

#### Denigration

Comments in "Maria's" records are insulting, calling her "a misfit, ["Maria"] is the ugly duckling of the family."<sup>477</sup>

#### Isolation

In "Mary's" Aberlour file there is a record in March 1970 that says: "Ending with a week in the cooler for ["Mary"]". "Mary" explained that "there was a cupboard under the stairs they used to lock you in, a wee cupboard under the stairs, like a storage cupboard under the stairs. They used to put us in there and close it over."<sup>478</sup>

---

470 Transcript, day 100: "Mary", at TRN.001.004.4271.

471 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4358-4359.

472 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4373.

473 Transcript, day 103: "Rab", at TRN.001.004.4665-4666.

474 Transcript, day 103: "David", at TRN.001.004.4617.

475 Transcript, day 103: "David", at TRN.001.004.4603-4604.

476 Transcript, day 102: "Maria", at TRN.001.004.4423-4424.

477 Transcript, day 102: "Maria", at TRN.001.004.4428.

478 Transcript, day 100: "Mary", at TRN.001.004.4279.

---

# “ We were absolutely terrified of this couple...”

---

## Why children did not complain

“Mary” had nobody to go to. She thought the police would not believe her. She feared the consequences. “We were absolutely terrified of this couple and if we went to the police, and they done nothing about it...Things would have got ten times worse than they were.”<sup>479</sup>

## Barnardo’s

Children faced similar emotional abuse at Barnardo’s homes. Even in homes that provided positive experiences, there were children who struggled from a lack of affection and emotional support.

## 1950s

### Harsh and frightening regime

Life was harsh and regimented for “Richard” and “Gavin” in Tyneholm in the 1950s.<sup>480</sup> When Mr and Mrs Smoothy were superintendents, children were cold, inadequately clothed, and lived in fear. Children had no underwear.<sup>481</sup> From spring to autumn, the children went barefoot, except when at school.<sup>482</sup> In the winter, they wore wellington boots without socks.<sup>483</sup>

Mrs Smoothy threatened to send boys away with no clothes on.<sup>484</sup> “Richard” saw “boys stand naked at the door, crying away, at the front door, and she was threatening to send them away. So she threatened that with me and other boys too.”<sup>485</sup> It was commonplace for children to be deprived of food as a punishment.<sup>486</sup>

---

## “...mentally and emotionally, Smoothy had destroyed me.”

---

“Richard” felt that “mentally and emotionally, Smoothy had destroyed me.”<sup>487</sup> “Gavin” agreed to migrate to Australia “as it meant getting away from Mr Smoothy.”<sup>488</sup>

“Amy” suffered emotional, physical, and sexual abuse at Glasclune. She was frightened, isolated, and had nobody to turn to or who cared.<sup>489</sup>

## 1950s/1960s

### Lack of emotional support

Although the experience of most applicants was generally positive at Balcary, this was not universal. “Dianne” felt isolated and

---

479 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4279-4281.

480 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3796-3797; Transcript, day 97: “Gavin”, at TRN.001.004.3818.

481 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3766-3769; Written statement of “Richard”, paragraph 12, at WIT.001.002.2711.

482 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3769.

483 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3769.

484 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3771; Written statement of “Richard”, paragraph 19, at WIT.001.002.2712.

485 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3771.

486 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3763.

487 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3786.

488 Written statement of “Gavin”, paragraph 21, at WIT.001.002.2314; Transcript, day 97: “Gavin”, at TRN.001.004.3820.

489 Letter from “Amy”, at WIT.003.001.6811.

powerless. No one explained to her why she was in care. "It was something that you felt like you were just having to get used to. Because you had no say. I had no say."<sup>490</sup> On one visit home, she had to cope with her mother attempting suicide. No one talked to her about it. As she said, "You're dealing with it on your own."<sup>491</sup>

---

**"...you had no say.  
I had no say."**

---

"Susan", who was at Glasclune, reflected that "for all the problems that my mother and father had, I always knew that they loved me, no matter how hard things were. But for the time I was in Barnardo's, I had nothing emotionally. I had it taken from me."<sup>492</sup>

### Bullying

A staff member at Balcary, called "Kathleen", bullied children. "[S]he absolutely terrorised one of the other lads."<sup>493</sup>

### Humiliation and denigration

At Glasclune, when "Susan" soiled her pants, "Anna" made her "stand at the top of the staircase, holding my pants up so that every boy and girl who went past could see what a filthy girl I was."<sup>494</sup> "Anna's" comments that her parents, who were the superintendents, "didn't stand any nonsense", and that she also "had to toe the line", support the

evidence of "Susan" about the strictness of the regime.<sup>495</sup> "Susan's" experience was seen and shared by "Elizabeth."<sup>496</sup>

### Sibling separation and lack of family contact

Although "Susan" was placed at Glasclune with her sisters, they were separated by age. They slept in a different dormitory and she was discouraged from mixing with her sisters. "Susan" learned from her mother that parental visits were also discouraged "because it was upsetting for children who didn't have any visitors."<sup>497</sup>

---

**"But for the time I was  
in Barnardo's, I had  
nothing emotionally. I  
had it taken from me."**

---

### 1960s

#### Humiliation and denigration

At Craigerne, "William" was subjected to the humiliating punishment of being caned on the bare bottom over a vaulting horse because he ran away from the sexual abuse he suffered.<sup>498</sup>

### 1970s/1980s

Mary Roebuck, who worked at Glasclune, accepted that it would not have been easy for children to report abuse.<sup>499</sup>

---

490 Transcript, day 95: "Dianne", at TRN.001.004.3506.

491 Transcript, day 95: "Dianne", at TRN.001.004.3519.

492 Transcript, day 93: "Susan", at TRN.001.004.3103.

493 Transcript, day 96: "John", at TRN.001.004.3625.

494 Transcript, day 93: "Susan", at TRN.001.004.3092.

495 Transcript, day 97: "Anna", at TRN.001.004.3720.

496 Written statement of "Elizabeth", paragraphs 58-66, at WIT.001.002.0183-0185; Transcript, day 93: "Elizabeth", at TRN.001.004.3187-3188.

497 Transcript, day 93: "Susan", at TRN.001.004.3082.

498 Transcript, day 96: "William", at TRN.001.004.3588-3589.

499 Transcript, day 98: Mary Roebuck, at TRN.001.004.3971.

## Response to evidence about emotional abuse

Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's have each acknowledged that children suffered emotional abuse in their respective homes. They have apologised for the abuse.

Where persons alleged to have emotionally abused children gave evidence, they denied the allegations.

I find that at Quarriers, "Samantha" was made to call "Violet" and "Leonard", "Mummy" and "Daddy." Several former staff complained about the practice.

I find that at Quarriers, "Elizabeth" was subject to the 'shed' punishment. "Helen" accepted that she "might have" sent children to the shed "for a little while", but showed that she lacked insight into the harm that this might cause when she said "what problem would it be?"<sup>500</sup>

At Barnardo's, "Anna" denied abusing "Susan", but "Susan" was a convincing witness whose evidence was supported by "Elizabeth", and I accept that she was emotionally abused by "Anna".

## Conclusions about emotional abuse

The practices described that amount to emotional abuse were very similar across Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's. Children were subject to harsh regimes and lived in fear, without affection or emotional support. They were denigrated and humiliated, particularly when they were unfortunate enough to wet or soil themselves. Children suffered by being separated from their siblings and by contact with other family being so heavily restricted.

A striking feature of emotional abuse at Quarriers was the longstanding and widespread practice of isolating children, usually in the 'sheds'. This was a cause of immediate and long-term misery and harm to the children affected. There was no evidence of the practice in the Barnardo's homes examined. However, a similar practice was also in use at Aberlour.

---

**Children lived in regimes and environments that severely diminished the opportunities for children to openly and safely complain about their treatment. They were, in effect, powerless.**

---

Children lived in regimes and environments that severely diminished the opportunities for children to openly and safely complain about their treatment. They were, in effect, powerless. This featured in establishments of all three of the QAB providers. It both contributed to and exacerbated the children's suffering of emotional abuse.

I heard convincing accounts of emotional abuse across the QAB providers from applicants, former staff, and other witnesses. I find that children were emotionally abused in homes of Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's.

---

500 Transcript day 87: "Helen", at TRN.001.004.2086.

# 10 Sexual Abuse

I find that children were sexually abused while in the care of Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's. They were sexually abused by male and female staff (including house parents), older children, housemasters, and a teacher. The abuse included lewd sexual innuendo, indecent assaults, lewd and libidinous practices, oral sex, rape, and sodomy. It took place within and outwith the homes. In the vast majority of cases it constituted a serious breach of trust and, in some cases, led to the perpetrators being convicted.

## Quarriers

Children were sexually abused in Quarriers from the 1950s to the 1980s.

### 1950s/1960s

#### Sexual abuse by "Kirsty"

"Kirsty", the cottage assistant in cottage 20, touched girls sexually, including "Jenny": "She would take girls to her room and she would touch you, sexually, and then she would make you touch her. She did that with me and many other girls. We would have been aged between six and ten. I feel as if I'm bad for doing that and for letting her do that. It happened a lot, too many times."<sup>501</sup>

#### Sexual abuse by "Trevor"

"Jenny" was also sexually abused by "Trevor", the PE teacher. It started when she was eight or nine years old. He locked her in the gym cupboard, told her to touch his penis, pulled down her pants and touched her between her legs, and "he would play with himself and make things happen to himself". "Jenny" was sexually abused by him about seven times over an 18-month period.<sup>502</sup> It happened to other girls too. They were kept behind after gym and it was "the same thing about... the fumble in the cupboard".<sup>503</sup> Another girl told "Jenny" that she had been abused by "Trevor".<sup>504</sup> "Jenny" had no parental visits "and therefore had no one to tell what Quarriers was actually like."<sup>505</sup>

#### Sexual abuse by "Paul"

"Troy" was sexually abused by his house father, "Paul", who raped him four times. After the first rape, "Paul" beat him with a belt. "Troy" was openly distressed when giving evidence. "I lost everything that night: my childhood, my faith, my dignity, my pride. I lost everything. My school work. Everything I lost that night, what that man done to me."<sup>506</sup> "Troy" reported the abuse to the main office at Quarriers. He was not believed. He was forced to apologise to his abuser who then

501 Written statement of "Jenny", paragraph 58, at WIT.001.001.8992.

502 Written statement of "Jenny", paragraphs 62-63, at WIT.001.001.8992-8993.

503 Written statement of "Jenny", paragraphs 62-64, at WIT.001.001.8992-8993.

504 Written statement of "Jenny", paragraph 70, at WIT.001.001.8994.

505 Written statement of "Jenny", paragraph 73, at WIT.001.001.8994.

506 Transcript, day 78: "Troy", at TRN.001.004.0325-0328.



beat him.<sup>507</sup> A girl who “Jenny” met as an adult told her that she, too, was sexually abused by “Paul”.<sup>508</sup>

---

**“I lost everything that night: my childhood, my faith, my dignity, my pride. I lost everything. My school work. Everything I lost that night, what that man done to me.”**

---

## 1960s

### Sexual abuse by the cobbler

“Elizabeth” was sexually abused by “the dirty shoe man”, a cobbler in Quarriers Village, who was a well-known abuser. He got “Elizabeth” to sit on his knee, rubbed her bare legs then “slipped his hand inside [her] knickers and rubbed his finger against” her private parts.<sup>509</sup>

### Sexual abuse by Mr Mitchell

“George’s” sister told him later that she was abused by Mr Mitchell who removed her clothing at night and sexually touched her. He still feels guilty and still tries to protect her.<sup>510</sup>

## 1960s/1970s

### Sexual abuse by Effie Climie

Effie Climie sexually abused “David”. She made him masturbate her, but he was not

allowed to look at her and she slapped him if he did.<sup>511</sup> She would get him out of bed and take him to her room. On two occasions, she had his brother there as well.

### Sexual abuse by John Porteous

David Whelan was groomed and sexually abused by John Porteous on multiple occasions over a three-year period at various locations in Quarriers Village.<sup>512</sup> In November 2002, John Porteous was convicted of lewd, indecent, and libidinous practices and behaviour towards David Whelan on various occasions at Quarriers Village by handling his private parts, masturbating him to the emission of semen, and attempting to induce him to handle John Porteous’ private parts.<sup>513</sup>

David Whelan gave credit where credit was due both to Quarriers, and also to John Porteous. He stressed that he encountered many good and decent people, and even has memories of John being kind. Those aspects of his evidence enhanced the credibility of his descriptions of abuse. He gave a detailed account of being groomed and sexually abused by John Porteous over a three-year period in ways that included attempted rape, and I accept the entirety of his account.<sup>514</sup> The misery that David Whelan suffered because of the abuse was made all the more painful when in 2003 Norwich Union wrote to his solicitors, denying that he had been abused by John Porteous.<sup>515</sup> This

---

507 Transcript, day 78: “Troy”, at TRN.001.004.0329-0331.

508 Written statement of “Jenny”, paragraph 69, at WIT.001.001.8993-8994.

509 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0509-0512.

510 Transcript, day 80: “George”, at TRN.001.004.0687-0688.

511 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.1004-1008.

512 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1311-1314.

513 See Appendix D for details of conviction.

514 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1311-1331.

515 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1362.

---

## “ Bruises heal, physical bruises heal, but what happens with psychological stuff, it stays with you. ”

---

was a dreadful letter, given that it ignored John Porteous’ conviction. “Bruises heal, physical bruises heal, but what happens with psychological stuff, it stays with you.”<sup>516</sup>

A former house mother, “Alison”, was unaware of any sexual abuse at Quarriers at the time, but she did have “a gut feeling that there was something not quite right” about a house father picking particular boys for Boys Brigade camp, and now thinks it was probably grooming.<sup>517</sup> She also thought another man who ran the Scouts was “a bit odd” and that there was something not right about him taking photos of boys with their tops off.<sup>518</sup>

### Sexual abuse by a boy

“David” saw an older child preparing to have oral sex with his brother.<sup>519</sup> The boy’s sexual behaviour was widely known and “David” believes that the house mother must have known about it, but was complicit.

### 1970s

#### Sexual abuse by a boy

“Fiona” was sexually abused by a 12-year-old boy. He would try to make her and another child touch his penis. Ruth Wallace was aware of this; on one occasion, when

he was chasing them round the shed with his penis out, she interrupted the incident. They told her what he had been doing, but “she just told us to shut up, gave us a slap and completely ignored” their account.<sup>520</sup> This boy also took “Fiona” into a cupboard, put his hand down her pants, and made her touch his penis, and tried to put it in her mouth.<sup>521</sup> None of this was consensual.<sup>522</sup> The boy was later removed.<sup>523</sup>

#### Sexual abuse by an older girl, “Bobby”

“Fiona” was also sexually abused by an older girl who would strip herself and ask the girls to touch her sexually in exchange for polo mints.<sup>524</sup>

#### Sexual abuse by Alexander Wilson

“Anne” was sexually abused on two occasions by her house father, Alexander Wilson. The abuse started when “Anne” was aged about 11 or 12 years, and was alone and ill in bed. Alexander Wilson came into the dormitory and “he asked me to sit up and I sat up and he put his hands under the covers and started rubbing my stomach. Then he put his hands on my bare stomach, lifted my pyjamas up, again rubbed my stomach and he went further down and he was rubbing

---

516 Transcript, day 83: David Whelan, at TRN.001.004.1243.

517 Transcript, day 88: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.2357-2358.

518 Transcript, day 88: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.2358-2359.

519 Transcript, day 82: “David”, at TRN.001.004.0992.

520 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1091.

521 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1092-1093.

522 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1095.

523 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1101.

524 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1095-1096.

my vagina...he inserted his fingers into my vagina and he was also kissing me. He put his tongue into my mouth...He put his fingers into my vagina and then stopped after a while, rubbed my stomach again, asked me to lie down. Then he walked out the room."<sup>525</sup> In March 2004, Alexander Wilson was convicted of lewd, indecent, and libidinous practices and behaviour on two occasions in respect of "Anne" by handling her private parts, inserting his finger into her private parts and kissing her on the mouth. He was also convicted of 14 other charges in respect of seven other females, six of whom were former residents of Quarriers and two were staff.<sup>526</sup>

## 1970s/1980s

### Sexual abuse by an older girl

An older girl took "Ken" into the shower and wanted him to "pleasure" her. He told a social worker, who told his house parents, "Brian" and "Gillian", and he "got leathered."<sup>527</sup>

### Weak management response to sexual abuse

A child's allegation of having been sexually touched by a house father when he woke her in the morning, was dismissed as a fantasy without adequate investigation.<sup>528</sup> Johanna Brady, a staff member who later qualified as a social worker, was critical of the way it was investigated. She felt, at the time, that there ought to have been an independent investigation: "even all those years ago, I felt it was inappropriate, but that's the way it was done."<sup>529</sup>

There was a tolerance by management of a culture of sexually offensive remarks and innuendo. Mr Harris made lewd and sexually offensive remarks to children and also to a child about another member of staff, causing considerable distress. He threatened a girl that he was "going to have that sewn up" and pointed between her legs. He told a bright boy who was going for extra tuition from a female educational liaison officer that the only reason he was doing it was to "get your hole". Despite repeated complaints from in-house social workers and the education liaison officer, Joe Mortimer's response was weak—he made excuses for the house parent and did nothing.<sup>530</sup>

## Aberlour

Children were sexually abused in Aberlour from the 1960s to the 1970s.

## 1950s/1960s

### Sexual abuse by Captain Henry

"William" was sexually abused by the housemaster, Captain Henry, at the orphanage. When "William" was about 10 or 11 years old, Captain Henry lifted him out of his bed at night and took him to his bed where "he kept lifting my hand and putting it on his private parts. I kept pulling it away and kidding on I was sleeping. Eventually, he lifted me up and put me back in my bed... it was totally frightening."<sup>531</sup> He also saw another boy being lifted out of his bed by Captain Henry.<sup>532</sup>

---

525 Transcript, day 84: "Anne", at TRN.001.004.1508-1509.

526 Transcript, day 84: "Anne", at TRN.001.004.1506.

527 Transcript, day 85: "Ken", at TRN.001.004.1650-1651.

528 Transcript, day 88: Johanna Brady, at TRN.001.004.2399-2400; Written statement of Johanna Brady, paragraphs 132-135, at WIT.001.002.1346-1347.

529 Transcript, day 88: Johanna Brady, at TRN.001.004.2401.

530 Transcript, day 89: Stuart McKay, at TRN.001.004.2452-2455; Transcript, day 89: Judy Cochrane, at TRN.001.004.2600-2601.

531 Transcript, day 100: "William", at TRN.001.004.4299.

532 Transcript, day 100: "William", at TRN.001.004.4300.

“William” was going to jump off the fire escape because of Captain Henry. “I was going to top myself. It was because of that particular abuse. I had to be talked down. I remember shouting out, ‘He’s nothing but a poofy bastard.’ I was going off my head. I totally lost it.”<sup>533</sup> “Captain Henry was my nightmare in the orphanage.”<sup>534</sup>

“William” believes that an intimate relationship began between Captain Henry and another boy in care at the orphanage. In adulthood, that boy became his partner. “Phoenix” was also aware that Captain Henry had a sexual relationship with a boy while the boy was in care at Aberlour<sup>535</sup> and a continuing relationship after he left—and for that child, “Captain Henry was an anchorman.”<sup>536</sup>

Captain Henry appealed to the boys because “he made the place more exciting” due to a combination of him being tall, distinguished looking, very likeable, and “into cars”—“he drove fancy expensive cars.”<sup>537</sup> “Captain Henry always had a parade of boys going to his room in the evening.”<sup>538</sup>

“Pauline” had a brother at Aberlour. She believed, from what he told her before he died, that he and other boys had been sexually abused by Captain Henry.<sup>539</sup>

## 1960s

### Sexual abuse by Eric Lee

“Rab” was sexually abused by the housemaster, Eric Lee. The abuse happened when “Rab” was aged between eight and ten years. Eric Lee tried to force oral sex and anal intercourse on him.<sup>540</sup> At other times, he made “Rab” stand naked in the corridor for at least two hours at night in the dark, “just standing naked with your hands up there, the doors open, the wind blowing through, frozen.”<sup>541</sup> “Rab” was so terrified of Mr Lee that he couldn’t eat his meals if the man was there.<sup>542</sup>

“Rab” was one of ten boys at Aberlour sexually abused by Eric Lee between 1961 and 1963. Eric Lee was convicted in September 1963 of 11 charges of serious sexual offences and sentenced to six years imprisonment.<sup>543</sup> The offences were discovered by chance, when a member of staff overheard boys talking about Mr Lee.<sup>544</sup>

### Sexual abuse by “Simon” and “Rita”

“David” and other children were sexually abused by “Simon” and “Rita” at the orphanage. “Rita” used to come and touch “David” sexually under the bedclothes, and she used a name for him that was loaded with sexual innuendo.<sup>545</sup> She insisted on drying “David” even although he was old enough to dry himself, paying particular attention to his private parts.<sup>546</sup>

---

533 Transcript, day 100: “William”, at TRN.001.004.4299.

534 Written statement of “William”, paragraph 44, at WIT.001.002.0416.

535 Transcript, day 102: written statement of “Phoenix” at TRN.001.004.4466-4467.

536 Transcript, day 102: written statement of “Phoenix” at TRN.001.004.4468.

537 Transcript, day 102: written statement of “Phoenix” at TRN.001.004.4465.

538 Transcript, day 102: written statement of “Phoenix” at TRN.001.004.4471.

539 Written statement of “Pauline”, paragraph 61, at WIT.001.002.1744; Transcript, day 101: “Pauline”, at TRN.001.004.5331-5333.

540 Transcript, day 103: “Rab”, at TRN.001.004.4670-4673.

541 Transcript, day 103: “Rab”, at TRN.001.004.4670-4671.

542 Transcript, day 103: “Rab”, at TRN.001.004.4683.

543 See Appendix D for details of conviction.

544 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4892-4893.

545 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4591.

546 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4589-4590.

“Simon” and “Rita” encouraged a culture of sexualised behaviour in their house. “Rita” laughed when a boy with an erect penis used to hook his towel over it at her suggestion.<sup>547</sup>

“Simon” watched naked girls in their baths. He used to touch teenage girls sexually when they were sitting on his knee in the television room and the girls had no underwear on. “It was in full view of anybody who was sitting there...It was as though he had a death wish. He was definitely going to be caught.”<sup>548</sup>

It got to the stage that the children were openly calling “Simon” and “Rita” “perverts.”<sup>549</sup>

When “David” told the children’s officer what was happening, the warden, Reverend Leslie, threatened to send him to a local psychiatric hospital.

### Sexual abuse by “Kevin”

When she was about 11 years old, “Kevin” used to appear in “Mary’s” bedroom at Whyteman’s Brae. On one occasion she woke up with something sticky in her hair and “Barbara” washed it out after a sample had been taken. She was taken to a doctor and examined internally. It seems very possible that the substance was semen.<sup>550</sup>

## 1970s

### Sexual abuse by “Barry”

“Maria” was sexually abused by “Barry” at Bellyeoman. “I was abused by [“Barry”]. I was abused sexually, physically and emotionally. He found me an easy target. The abuse at

Aberlour happened when I was eleven. I was continually abused. I remember kicking out and trying to fight back. I remember trying to scratch [“Barry”]. Some things happened to my sister at Aberlour. I think the same things. I think it happened to other kids too. The girls spoke about it.”<sup>551</sup>

---

**“I was abused sexually, physically and emotionally. He found me an easy target.”**

---

“Barry” hit “Maria” with a slipper on her private parts. “[“Barry”] took me upstairs, put me over his knee and pulled my pants down. [“Barry”] pulled my bum right up and he was slapping my private bits with his slipper. That was the first of the sexual abuse. I remember thinking, why is he doing that? Why is he going there? Haven’t I had enough of that? I’ve come away from that. I remember thinking, the pain, the pain.”<sup>552</sup>

“Barry” touched “Maria’s” breasts while she was in the bath: “[“Barry”] would walk into the bathroom when you were having your bath. He’d touch my breasts and say, ‘Oh, you look like you’ll be needing a bra soon, looks like you’re going through puberty’. He was a gross, dirty old man. The way he spoke just makes me shiver. The weekends were bad, you either got abused or you went out. I went to church every week. I joined the Brownies and then the Guides to get away some nights.”<sup>553</sup>

---

547 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4589-4590.

548 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4598-4499.

549 Transcript, day 103: “David”, at TRN.001.004.4601.

550 Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4277-4278.

551 Written statement of “Maria”, paragraph 29, at WIT.001.001.8774-8775.

552 Written statement of “Maria”, paragraph 28, at WIT.001.001.8774.

553 Written statement of “Maria”, paragraph 30, at WIT.001.001.8775.

## Adrian Snowball

In 1972, Adrian Snowball was convicted at Birkenhead Magistrates' Court on two counts of indecent assault on a male under the age of 14 years and was fined £10.<sup>554</sup> In 2017, he was convicted at Dundee Sheriff Court for downloading pornographic images of children and sentenced to six months imprisonment.<sup>555</sup>

Mr Snowball held various posts at Aberlour over a 25-year period, from 1983 to 2008. He first worked directly with children in 1991. His employment with Aberlour began when he was appointed to be a senior project worker at Whyteman's Brae in 1983, and he finished in a management position as Head of Learning and Development in 2008, when he took early retirement.<sup>556</sup>

He openly admitted to having had a sexual interest in children throughout the period from 1972 to 2017.<sup>557</sup> Choosing to work with children was influenced by that interest. He accepted that his working with children put them at risk.<sup>558</sup>

## Barnardo's

Children were sexually abused in Barnardo's from the 1950s to the 1980s.

### 1950s

#### Sexual abuse by Mr Horn<sup>559</sup>

"Amy" was sexually abused by a man on a farm where children were sent during holidays.<sup>560</sup> She was also sexually abused by the superintendent of Glasclune, Mr Horn, who used to touch her sexually: "he would rub himself up against myself and the other girls and touch our breasts and grope us at every opportunity". "Amy" was "too afraid to tell anybody."<sup>561</sup>

#### Sexual abuse by Mr Smoothy<sup>562</sup>

"Richard" was sexually abused by Mr Smoothy at Tyneholm. He forced "Richard" to give him oral sex. "[H]e grabbed my head and pushed himself into me."<sup>563</sup> This happened on a number of occasions in the playroom and in "Richard's" bedroom.<sup>564</sup> "Richard" was later told by a person who had emigrated that he was also sexually abused by Mr Smoothy.<sup>565</sup>

---

554 Transcript, day 104: Adrian Snowball, at TRN.001.004.4765.

555 Transcript, day 104: Adrian Snowball, at TRN.001.004.4766.

556 Transcript, day 104: Adrian Snowball, at TRN.001.004.4762-4765.

557 Transcript, day 104: Adrian Snowball, at TRN.001.004.4766-4767.

558 Transcript, day 104: Adrian Snowball, at TRN.001.004.4769.

559 Alfred William Horn was a superintendent at Glasclune in the 1940s and the 1950s. He has been named as a person who sexually abused children in disclosures made since 1990 to Barnardo's by former residents of Glasclune: see Barnardo's Section 21 response Part A-D, at BAR.001.001.0675-0679.

560 Transcript, day 93: "Amy", at TRN.001.004.3395-3396.

561 Transcript, day 93: "Amy", at TRN.001.004.3396.

562 Reginald Smoothy was a superintendent at Stapleton Towers in the 1940s and at Tyneholm in the 1940s and 1950s. He has been named as a person who sexually abused children in disclosures made since 1990 to Barnardo's by former residents of Stapleton Towers and Tyneholm: see Barnardo's Section 21 response Part A-D, at BAR.001.001.0675-0679.

563 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3779.

564 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3780-3782.

565 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3782.

“Gavin” knew Mr Smoothy as an abuser. “My friend told me once that Mr Smoothy had tried to touch him inappropriately...I had to go and see Mr Smoothy in his office after I did something wrong. When I went in, he tried to touch me so I just kicked him. When I did this, I was smacked on the backside with the cane. It seemed to be that it was after this incident that I was asked if I wanted to go to Australia. I said yes as it meant getting away from Mr Smoothy.”<sup>566</sup>

### 1950s/1960s

#### Sexual abuse by Roddy McLellan<sup>567</sup>

“William” was sexually abused by Roddy McLellan, a teacher at Craigerne. “William” was very fair about his experiences at Craigerne. For him, it was “a very, very good school apart from that one bad apple.”<sup>568</sup> Mr McLellan sexually abused “William” and other boys at the school. He had boys on his knee in class every day, fondling under their shorts. When standing he would pull them towards his groin when he had an erection: “you got this hardness on the side of your face.” He touched boys up in the showers. He used to lock himself with a boy inside a large cupboard. “I didn’t go in there because I feared for myself for going in there after hearing what happened to the other lads”; the import of the accounts from other boys was that oral sex took place in the cupboard.<sup>569</sup> “He used to perform oral sex on them and he liked them to perform oral sex on him.”<sup>570</sup>

In “William’s” presence, Mr McLellan threatened another boy to silence him, warning him to say nothing. “We were terrified. We just kept our mouths shut and put our heads down and got on with it because we were frightened.”<sup>571</sup> When eight years old, “William” ran away with his friend to get away from the abuse. They had read if you stow away in a boat you could be a cabin boy. “We were that naïve we believed we could do that. It’s got to be better than being with him.” They were returned by the police and, as explained in the section about physical abuse, punished by being caned on the bare bottom over a vaulting horse.

---

**“We were terrified. We just kept our mouths shut and put our heads down and got on with it because we were frightened.”**

---

“John” remembered Mr McLellan. “There was a teacher called Roddy McLellan. I was always uneasy around him. He is the only teacher I have ever known who wanted you to sit on his knee. He would massage your back.”<sup>572</sup> A former staff member at Craigerne also recalled Mr McLellan. “I looked on him as a bit weird because—well...I didn’t even know in those days what a homosexual was but he came across like that...he didn’t have the boundaries in his room like he should have had.”<sup>573</sup>

---

566 Transcript, day 97: “Gavin”, at TRN.001.004.3819-3820; Written statement of “Gavin”, paragraphs 20-21, at WIT.001.002.2314.

567 Robert McLellan, known as Roddy McLellan, was a teacher at Craigerne in the 1950s and the 1960s. He has been named as a person who sexually abused children in disclosures made since 1990 to Barnardo’s by former residents of Craigerne: see Barnardo’s Section 21 response Part A-D, at BAR.001.001.0675-0679.

568 Transcript, day 96: “William”, at TRN.001.004.3566.

569 Transcript, day 96: “William”, at TRN.001.004.3576-3579 and TRN.001.004.3582.

570 Transcript, day 96: “William”, at TRN.001.004.3583.

571 Transcript, day 96: “William”, at TRN.001.004.3574-3575.

572 Transcript, day 96: “John”, at TRN.001.004.3631.

573 Transcript, day 99: Norma Valerie Barnes, at TRN.001.004.4130-4132.

## 1960s

### Sexual abuse by baker

At a reunion a man, who had been a child at Balcary in Jasmine Bell's time, told her that the local baker—where he was encouraged to do a weekend job—used to abuse him sexually. He felt unable to tell anyone at Balcary what was happening.<sup>574</sup>

## 1970s

### Sexual abuse by "Richard"

As an adult, "Richard" worked at Glasclune. He sexually abused children there over a seven year period. He accepted that he sought to have one of the children treat him as a friend and he possibly tried to "make him feel special."<sup>575</sup> He was able to have children in his flat on a one-to-one basis.<sup>576</sup>

A report by Eric Falconer, the superintendent at Glasclune stated that "[w]e counselled [Richard] about his need to find other employment. He was brought up in the care of Barnardo's and his need for the companionship from the older children in care affected at times his ability to act in an appropriately 'staff' role. His concern for the children was real and he gave freely of his time and energy."<sup>577</sup>

"Richard" offered a sincere apology to those he had abused, saying "for the emotional scar I've inflicted on them...I'm ashamed for bringing shame on the name of Glasclune."<sup>578</sup>

## 1970s/1980s

### Sexual abuse by "Bob"

"James" was groomed and sexually abused by "Bob". "James" was an especially vulnerable child who had previously suffered sexual abuse. In a way, the grooming and abuse he suffered in Glasclune compared favourably to the abuse he had previously experienced. "[I]t had been very brutal, violent and aggressive, it had always been that. All of a sudden, while it was the same type of abuse, it was done in a very caressing and loving—and the reality of that was it was probably 20% or 25% of the relationship that I had with that man; the other percentage was amazing."<sup>579</sup>

"James'" account provided considerable insight into the nature and impact of grooming a child. He was very successfully groomed by "Bob." "I absolutely adored, worshipped him."<sup>580</sup> The sexual abuse that "James" suffered, including the abuse by "Bob", caused him to self-harm, but he did not disclose the abuse to the psychologist he was referred to, lest doing so destroyed the good part of his relationship with "Bob" as well as the abusive part.<sup>581</sup>

"James" was sexually abused over a three-year period in the late 1970s at various locations within and outwith Glasclune, including "Bob's" staff flat, the staff duty room, a campsite at Berwick on Tweed, and at "Bob's" parents' house. The abuse

---

574 Transcript, day 98: Jasmine Bell, at TRN.001.004.3919-3920.

575 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3808.

576 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3798-3799 and TRN.001.004.3809.

577 Barnardo's staff file for "Richard", at BAR.001.003.9575.

578 Transcript, day 97: "Richard", at TRN.001.004.3813.

579 Transcript, day 94: "James", at TRN.001.004.3244-3245.

580 Transcript, day 94: "James" at TRN.001.004.3301.

581 Transcript, day 94: "James" at TRN.001.004.3246-3247.



included oral sex and penetration: “that single image....trips me up of how I felt during that experience, with my eyes closed and my body tightened, tensed and feeling incredibly, you know, just horrible.”<sup>582</sup> The abuse caused “James” considerable pain and bleeding and he could be sore for days.<sup>583</sup> His reflections on the long term impact of “Bob’s” abuse were particularly powerful.

---

**“...that single image.... trips me up of how I felt during that experience, with my eyes closed and my body tightened, tensed and feeling incredibly, you know, just horrible.”**

---

“James” was taken to “Bob’s” parents’ house notwithstanding “an early appreciation for child protection issues” in the form of a Barnardo’s circular issued in the 1950s that prohibited boys staying overnight with single men.<sup>584</sup> No rules existed preventing staff taking children into their staff accommodation. In 1986, “Bob” was subject to disciplinary action. Those investigating were concerned about the nature of his relationship “with one of the male residents.” He was transferred to another group, placed under supervision and given a first warning. He resigned in 1986. Barnardo’s, when asked for a reference, said there remained a suspicion that “all was not as it should be” and that it was most unlikely they would employ him again.<sup>585</sup>

## **Response to evidence about sexual abuse**

The QAB providers have each acknowledged that children were sexually abused in their respective homes and tendered genuine apologies for it.

“Richard” sexually abused two boys when he worked at Glasclune in the 1970s. He did not try to excuse himself and tendered a genuine apology to the complainers.

“Bob” was given the opportunity to respond to “James”’s allegations of serious sexual abuse and did so by making no comment. “James” was, however, a compelling and credible witness. I find that he was sexually abused by “Bob” in the ways he described.

“Bobby” denied the allegations made by “Fiona”, which she said were malicious and had been motivated by childhood jealousy or a desire for compensation.<sup>586</sup> “Bobby’s” denials and reasons do not disturb my initial impression that the allegations are well founded.

## **Conclusions about sexual abuse**

I am satisfied that children were abused at Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo’s. Sexual abuse was perpetrated by house parents, housemasters, other staff members, teachers, and others who had access to the children. Also there were instances of older children perpetrating unwanted sexual behaviour on younger ones. Adults were aware of some of that and other abuse. Some children reported the abuse to them, yet often no action was taken.

---

582 Transcript, day 94: “James” at TRN.001.004.3276.

583 Transcript, day 94: “James” at TRN.001.004.3295-3296 and TRN.001.004.3299-3300.

584 Written statement of Barnardo’s, paragraph 39, at BAR.001.004.9636.

585 Written statement of Barnardo’s, paragraph 60, at BAR.001.004.9643-9644.

586 Transcript, day 85: “Bobby”, at TRN.001.004.1724-1726.

# 11

## Preparation for life after care

On a positive note, each of the QAB providers recognised that some provision had to be made for children leaving their care. They arranged accommodation and employment, but that was not all that the children required. The visions of each of the three founders had been to replicate, within their institutions, normal family life. Such an upbringing would normally include preparation for independent adulthood including teaching children to handle money, cook, use public transport, and form healthy relationships. It would normally include a continuation of care and concern beyond the child's departure from the family home. Children leaving care need the same. They need life skills. They need to be able to handle money, use public transport, cook, and form healthy relationships. They need to feel that they are not alone in the wide world or bereft of wise counsel from others who care about them. I find that preparation for life after care was woefully inadequate for many children for much of the period covered by this case study. Children in Quarriers and Aberlour Orphanage in particular, who lived in isolated, self-contained, and rural settings, were unused to independent life in a town or a city. Many children struggled to manage in the outside world, including those who enjoyed positive experiences at some of the smaller homes in towns.

I appreciate that it may be impossible to replicate the preparation and ongoing support provided to most children on and after leaving the family home and I do not suggest that failing to prepare children properly for life after care amounts to

abuse. I am, however, left with the distinct impression that more and better could have and should have been achieved and would have been achieved in an organisation whose systems, culture, and approach to its responsibilities was appropriately child-centred. Further, judging by applicants' descriptions of the impact on them of this lack of preparation, if they had been abused, it contributed to the impact of that abuse.

---

**I find that preparation for life after care was woefully inadequate for many children for much of the period covered by this case study.**

---

In some cases, what happened in relation to a child's departure from care was all part of an unsatisfactory overall approach that was not truly child-centred. I was struck by the number of applicants who spoke about how difficult it was to be despatched into the outside world to—in effect—sink or swim. Some were returned to family homes where reintegration was very difficult. Many children were vulnerable and found the experience of leaving care distressing. They were ill-equipped for life outside the institution and found it very hard to cope. That, in the circumstances, was not at all surprising. The abrupt way in which children were discharged from Aberlour Orphanage was particularly frightening and traumatic for some.

---

# “There was nothing. It’s just tomorrow, you’re gone, you’re out there, you’re on your own. You know your 12 times table, you’re brilliant.”

---

## Some examples

I find that the incidents and experiences set out in the extracts below took place. They exemplify what happened to many children.

## Quarriers

### 1950s

“Scotty” felt abandoned when he left. He was found work on a farm where he slept in a barn with the cows. He had no preparation for leaving. “It was abandonment because there was no recourse...there was no phone, I couldn’t call anybody. I couldn’t...We were never guided, you know: go here, do this, do that, go to the county housing people, go see—go here, go there, do this, do that. There was nothing. It’s just tomorrow, you’re gone, you’re out there, you’re on your own. You know your 12 times table, you’re brilliant.”<sup>587</sup>

“Finlay” was also sent to work on a farm without any preparation.<sup>588</sup>

### 1960s

“Louise” was given 24 hours’ notice of being returned to her father at the age of 12. She was not able to say goodbye to her friends or take her collection of animal figures with her. “That was gut-wrenching for me.”<sup>589</sup> She did

not feel prepared for life outside of Quarriers. “I had never heard a swear word...I had never seen anybody smoke... We went from a clean environment in the country to complete squalor.”<sup>590</sup> She had no survival skills for life in Dundee.<sup>591</sup>

“Alan”, who had been happy living at Quarriers since he was two years old, was neither prepared nor consulted about being returned to his family. “That day we left Quarriers, that was the end of my childhood. My childhood stopped then. Everything good that ever happened to me in Quarriers, that was just all stopped that day...Never even got a chance to say goodbye or anything. It was just like, ‘Right, in the back of van, away you go’”, leaving him feeling “[a]bsolutely confused. Stunned. Empty, as if my whole world had just ended.”<sup>592</sup>

“Alison” [1951-1967] struggled in the outside world because her life had been so sheltered. She did not know what to ask for when she got on a bus to get her fare.<sup>593</sup> “We weren’t subjected to public transport and shopping and buying groceries and all that sort of thing because that was all provided for us...so it was quite hard when we left.”<sup>594</sup>

---

587 Transcript, day 77: “Scotty”, at TRN.001.004.0292-0293.

588 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0168.

589 Written statement of “Louise”, paragraph 91, at WIT.001.002.1304.

590 Written statement of “Louise”, paragraph 97, at WIT.001.002.1305-1306.

591 Transcript, day 78: “Louise”, at TRN.001.004.0464; Written statement of “Louise”, paragraph 120, at WIT.001.002.1310.

592 Transcript, day 80: “Alan”, at TRN.001.004.0648-0649.

593 Written statement of “Alison”, paragraph 23, at WIT.001.002.1605.

594 Transcript, day 88: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.2310-2311.

## 1970s

“Alison” [1968-1972] did not feel prepared for living on her own out of care. When she began training to be a nurse, she had to borrow money to support herself until receiving her first pay cheque.<sup>595</sup>

“Alison” [1951-1967] grew up as a child in Quarriers, then later became a house parent. When she was a house parent, a hostel was opened in the Village to teach independent living to some of the older children. “I thought it was good for them. Some wanted to stay in the cottage and I felt it was better they stayed in the cottage because they could have got the same help from me because I was into that sort of thing. But I felt it was better for some of them to go to the hostel because they were using money and being independent in every sense of the word. Some of them weren’t ready for it and maybe that’s why I wanted them to stay a wee bit longer.”<sup>596</sup>

Johanna Brady worked in the hostel as a depute house mother in 1972. By then, some efforts were being made to prepare children for life after Quarriers. It was a more relaxed regime, and there were meetings with the children to discuss topics helpful to teenagers including relationships, smoking, drinking. They were given a clothing allowance, had a choice of food and took responsibility for their own laundry.<sup>597</sup>

## Aberlour

### 1960s

Ron Aitchison had a particularly bad experience and it reflected that of many children who left Aberlour Orphanage: “The day that I left the orphanage was the day that I knew I was leaving the orphanage. I was given no warning or preparation. It had a marked effect on my life thereafter.”<sup>598</sup> He was “absolutely floored” to be leaving immediately without either saying goodbye to friends and staff or collecting his few, but precious, possessions: “favourite things... little knick-knacks that one owned that you treasured. I had all these to collect and that was pooh-pooed.”<sup>599</sup>

---

**“The day that I left the orphanage was the day that I knew I was leaving the orphanage. I was given no warning or preparation. It had a marked effect on my life thereafter.”**

---

By the evening, he was on his own in Edinburgh, his first time in long trousers. “I think I’ve always had difficulties with that. It was like the guillotine blade had come down and there was no going back...I think in child care terms, it was really bad.”<sup>600</sup> Some children just did not cope and “weren’t mentally ready to leave. They would quite often come back to the orphanage seeking solace and assistance because they were having trouble in the outside world.”<sup>601</sup>

---

595 Transcript, day 84: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.1579.

596 Transcript, day 88: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.2360.

597 Transcript, day 88: Johanna Brady, at TRN.001.004.2378-2380.

598 Written statement of Ron Aitchison, paragraph 117, at WIT.001.001.8757.

599 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4219.

600 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, at TRN.001.004.4221.

601 Written statement of Ron Aitchison, paragraph 107, at WIT.001.001.8755.

---

**“You were told one day and you were away the next. It was shocking. Because you never got to say goodbye to anybody you knew.”**

---

“William” also had “[n]o preparation whatsoever. You were told one day and you were away the next. It was shocking. Because you never got to say goodbye to anybody you knew or—quite frightening to be out into the big world and all you knew was the orphanage and they’re taking you away to somewhere hundreds of miles away. It was totally frightening.”<sup>602</sup>

Adam McCallum was told he was leaving with notice amounting to no more than: “same day, a couple of days.” He had to take a pledge and promise, “to be hardworking, honest and agreeable.”<sup>603</sup>

### 1970s

“Angela” continued to live at Quarryhill until she left at the age of 18 to get married.<sup>604</sup> She received no advice or preparation to help her cope and manage other than from her house mother, who was “marvellous.”<sup>605</sup> There was no aftercare. “That for me in hindsight, is a lacking side of being brought up in care like that. There was nothing like that: you just made you own way in that sense.”<sup>606</sup>

### Barnardo’s

#### 1950s

“Richard” was unprepared for life after Tyneholm because he was “institutionalised in as much as—well, I couldn’t do anything for myself. Everything had been done for me...I should have had counselling to try and give me self-confidence, prepare me for the adult world...I’d never got beyond going to a shop to buy sweeties.”<sup>607</sup>

---

**“Everything had been done for me...I should have had counselling to try and give me self-confidence, prepare me for the adult world...I’d never got beyond going to a shop to buy sweeties.”**

---

#### 1960s

Barnardo’s did “[a]bsolutely nothing” for Veronica Altham to prepare her for being an adult on her own. “They kitted us out with beautiful clothes, we had two of everything, and I had a welfare officer...who I never saw...And that was it, you were out. Here’s your clothes, you got a job, you got a house, that was it.”<sup>608</sup>

When Marjorie Myles left Balcary, she had no information on how to budget. “Balcary was a lovely place, but...you didn’t do any shopping, you didn’t have any worry about any bills or anything else. So...one of the girls we knew who left there and went to a bedsit, she had no knowledge about

---

602 Transcript, day 100: “William”, at TRN.001.004.4304.

603 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4367.

604 Transcript, day 102: “Angela”, at TRN.001.004.4409-4410.

605 Transcript, day 102: “Angela”, at TRN.001.004.4409.

606 Transcript, day 102: “Angela”, at TRN.001.004.4410.

607 Transcript, day 97: “Richard”, at TRN.001.004.3786.

608 Transcript, day 95: Veronica Altham, at TRN.001.004.3432.

---

# “ We had no information and no knowledge about how to live in the real world. ”

---

budgeting or managing money. If she was off sick at work and couldn't work and couldn't pay her bills, what could she do, how would she cope. We had no information and no knowledge about how to live in the real world.”<sup>609</sup>

---

**Many children left confused and overwhelmed and could not cope with the practicalities of independent living. For some, leaving care was both shocking and traumatic.**

---

## 1970s

“Kenneth” did not know how to cook a meal for himself or how to handle money when he left Thorntoun School. “[O]nce you turned 16, 16 and a half, your time was up and you had to leave, so you just left...I was very immature, basically. I came out with nowhere to go because my mum had died and this happened while I was in there. So basically, I came out to nothing...when I left, I didn't know what to do for money, except for go and look for a job. I didn't know anything about rent, you know, because I had to go and find somewhere to stay, in a flat, and food and all that.”<sup>610</sup>

## 1980s

When “James” moved from Glasclune to shared flat in Edinburgh, he had not been taught any skills to equip him for adulthood, such as how to manage money or buy food. “Even if I had gone to a similar environment, like a children's hotel in Edinburgh, I probably would have felt uncomfortable about it. This had been my home and a place that I had learned quite a lot of—and kind of grew into a teenager from. So to suddenly be ousted out...but I ended up in a very different environment that I wasn't ready for.”<sup>611</sup>

## Response to evidence about preparation for leaving care

The evidence of these witnesses was not challenged.

## Conclusions about preparation for leaving care

Irrespective whether experiences in care were positive or negative, children were unprepared for leaving establishments run by Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's for much of the period covered by this case study. Many children left confused and overwhelmed and could not cope with the practicalities of independent living. For some, leaving care was both shocking and traumatic.

---

609 Transcript, day 94: Marjorie Myles, at TRN.001.004.3378.

610 Transcript, day 96: “Kenneth”, at TRN.001.004.3675-3676.

611 Transcript, day 94: “James”, at TRN.001.004.3308; Written statement of “James”, paragraph 132, at WIT.001.002.0044.

# 12 Reflections

A number of applicants and other witnesses in this case study offered thoughtful and helpful reflections. They had given careful thought to the experiences of children in care and offered insight into their essential needs and the likely impact of abuse. Applicants explained what it is like to be a child in care (including children who were well-cared for), what it is like to be abused in care, and the life-long impact those experiences can have. Some reflections arose from careful and measured consideration; others were passionately spontaneous. All were powerful and insightful. Former staff of the QAB providers have also reflected on their experiences to try to understand why children were abused and why they were unable to complain.

Some of these reflections are set out below.

## Quarriers

“Finlay”: “I was a happy-go-lucky kid prior to going to Quarriers. Then I became worthless when I left there, frightened to speak and speak up for anything, you know.”<sup>612</sup>

“Elizabeth”: “I came to them as a 3-year-old, damn it. I became a product of their system, their rules, and they had the damn cheek to do reports and judge me when they were the problem. I was a child, for Christ’s sake. Elbows off the table, don’t talk. Rules. Queue. Jesus. Wooden spoons on your arse with your knickers down...what have we got? We’re full of damn illness. We’re charity cases

now all over again. Our lives have come full circle.”<sup>613</sup>

---

**“...what have we got?  
We’re full of damn illness.  
We’re charity cases now  
all over again. Our lives  
have come full circle.”**

---

“Alison” was abused by her house mother, but found some escape in music supported by the kind music teacher, Albert Peterson:

“Of all of the things I have said, the most important would be the house parents having some support. There should be an ethos that you are not failing if things are going wrong. They needed support and help so that needs to be in place. I don’t think it’s a good idea to have one person in charge of those people, it should be shared across a few people so that you don’t get personality clashes. You cannot have a person who is all powerful and controls everything, that is not a good system. That is open to abuse and open to being used to their advantage.

I wish I could have told somebody about the abuse. I wish I could have said I am not happy about my house mother and that she batters me. That I was not happy about [an older boy] as he is predatory and you have got to watch him like a hawk.

---

612 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0143.

613 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0495.

---

## “ You cannot have a person who is all powerful and controls everything, that is not a good system. ”

---

There needs to be a system in place that would make it easier for people to speak about abuse in the system. When things aren't right, they need to be spoken about and aired, but they never are. I never had any faith that somebody had my back.

Even with Mr Peterson, I wouldn't have put him in the position of me having to tell him [that the older boy] tormented me and was always masturbating. I would have been so ashamed and embarrassed to say that to him. I don't know what he would have been able to do.

I think that because of the culture at Quarrier's, [my house mother] was out her depth, but felt she couldn't say so. I think she struggled with the behaviour because the kids that were coming in were a bit traumatised. [My house mother] went down the hard route rather than be perceived as weak. If there had maybe been somebody there to provide support, that she could have gone to, perhaps every three or four weeks or so, that would have helped. If there had been a culture where it was okay to fail or to be struggling, with support in place, then I'm sure that would have helped loads.

At Quarrier's you measured yourself against other people outside of Quarrier's. You would think you're not as good as others, they look different, have better clothes and speak posher. I don't know where that inbuilt insecurity comes from or if it's always been that way, because you do feel separate, you

feel different and sheltered away from things. I can understand why they kept you separate, it's fairly comprehensive and it's all self-contained but you definitely felt you were away from the real world.”<sup>614</sup>

### Former staff of Quarriers

Johanna Brady worked at Quarriers in the 1970s as a depute house mother in the hostel then returning as a qualified in-house social worker. Since then, she has worked in early education and child care until her retirement, including as an adviser on early years to the Scottish Government from 1999-2001:

“There was no clear pathway for children to go and speak to an adult about any concerns they might have. The cottages just worked as a unit. Most of the house parents there had no training. I'm not sure whether the children who came into the hostel had ever reported any of the things they told me about to any other adult. Some of the children who came into the hostel had been in cottages in the 60s when things were quite different. I think the cottages had more children in them and very little contact with an outside social worker. I think many of them just took it.

Joe Mortimer did have an open door policy, but the children still had to get from the cottages to his office. I think that was a huge step for children. George Gill operated that same policy. He was more visible around the village, so he might have heard more from the children when they were out and about in the evening. The office was quite imposing. It

---

614 Written statement of “Alison”, paragraphs 144-149, at WIT.001.002.1812-1813.



was the main office. It was all brass and shiny floors. Joe Mortimer had a big office with a big desk in it. I think that took some guts, for children to make that move.”<sup>615</sup>

“I didn’t receive training or guidance regarding early warning signs of child sexual abuse in my social work course in the 70s. I don’t think I was being appropriately trained in that kind of thing until the mid-80s. I don’t think adults in a professional capacity were open to believing children...I think that reflected what society was like at that time too. Over the years, whichever street or community you lived in, the community knew that there might be concerns about an adult. You’d be told not to go there or not to talk to the man, not that the man wasn’t nice to children. Child abuse has always gone on.

One of the big things I’ve been aware of over the course of my career is the need to have an awareness of child development. When I look back at house parents, including myself, we weren’t trained or skilled in terms of our understanding of child development and child psychology. There was no scope for us to pick up signs, signals and distress or the kind of early warning system that professionals can pick up nowadays. There was also no scope for children to express any concerns that they had. Those things combined set the scene for abuse to take place. There was opportunity and motive there to do it. I think staffing levels and one person being alone with the children would now be unacceptable. The fact that I went into bedrooms to wake up boys or [a house father] went into bedrooms to wake up girls was just par for the course then.”<sup>616</sup>

Ian Brodie is a retired lecturer in social work at the Glasgow Caledonian University and was an in-house social worker and fieldwork teacher at Quarriers in the 1980s:

“It used to be said that the staff were as institutionalised as the children. Some staff hardly went out of the village and were as isolated as the children. Everything took place in the village including school, church and leisure activities. They had their own swimming pool and leisure centre. Football and boxing gave the children opportunities but it was separate from the normal community. The paternalism of Quarriers created a culture of dependency among staff. The model of isolation, and to some extent insulation, benefited some children because it was very protective, but it constrained others.”<sup>617</sup>

---

615 [Written statement of Johanna Brady](#), paragraphs 137-138, at WIT.001.002.1347.

616 [Written statement of Johanna Brady](#), paragraphs 158-160, at WIT.001.002.1352.

617 [Written statement of Ian Brodie](#), paragraph 15, at WIT.003.001.8120-8121.



Aerial view of Quarriers Village

"I remember reflecting with some colleagues in the office at the time that Quarriers had the best of care and the worst of care. The best of care was where you had very naturally skilled, intuitive house parents who were committed to working in partnership with others, and who were willing and able to learn...The other side was house parents who were very resistant to any kind of change. Unless the process of recruitment could discriminate to allow house parents with the right qualities to be chosen, then there would be a problem."<sup>618</sup> "I formed the opinion that there were some naturally intuitive house parents who had skills and I saw those skills in practice. Although their appointment might not have been rigorous, although their qualifications were limited, they had natural abilities: they were warm, they were understanding, they were open to learning,

and they provided very good care...But the contrast was there were cottages where you didn't feel that was the case, where you were concerned that the level of care wasn't good, the approach, the attitude of house parents was concerning, and sometimes it would be expressed at staff meetings, kind of opposing any kind of change, not seeking to understand the problems, but basically complaining about the children in their care, and a lack of willingness to re-think how they were approaching children. A lot of the children had come through very difficult situations, were emotionally damaged, required an awful lot of patience, an awful lot of understanding, and for some house parents they just weren't ready or willing to give that. It wasn't what they were appointed to do and it was beyond what they thought they should do."<sup>619</sup>

618 [Written statement of Ian Brodie](#), paragraph 38, at WIT.003.001.8126-8127.

619 [Transcript, day 90: Ian Brodie](#), at TRN.001.004.2694-2695.

“William Quarrier had wanted to avoid stringent uniformity, and so the idea of the autonomy of each cottage was central to that thinking. Cottages were to be run as family units attempting to replicate family relationships. When the development work that took place in the late 1970s and early 1980s focused on professionalization, it was understandable why some house parents were resistant to that. The advent of professionalism involved a standardisation of standards of care. Accordingly, there was a marked tension within Quarriers between a traditional, autonomous perspective on child care and a progressive, professional approach.

Joe Mortimer to some extent represented the traditional perspective in that he had a strong commitment to the traditional Quarriers model of care. However, he was also open to change. The traditional model had its contradictions because with that amount of autonomy, and without close supervision and regulation, if the house parents were not doing a good job, then children would be very vulnerable. This was why the social work role was created in Quarriers.”<sup>620</sup>

“Neither the in-house training nor the external training was mandatory. A significant number of house parents did not consider training to be important. Many regarded themselves as parents rather than professional carers. House parents relied upon their own experiences and used to treat children in the way that they had been treated as children. As some house parents had been children in care at Quarriers, this meant that some poor practices were perpetuated.

Some house parents struggled to grasp the relevance of theoretical knowledge because they were appointed to look after children who had been orphaned in the past and neglected in the present. It was not in their mind-set that they had to be experts in child care. A lot of house parents were quite resistant to spending time with the children and getting down to their level. For some house parents, getting the ironing done was seen as more important. I used to feel frustrated by trying to convey the sense that each child is an individual and what worked with one child wouldn't necessarily work with another. I worked hard with my 5 cottages to try to develop that way of thinking.”<sup>621</sup>

“I have thought a lot about why I did not conclude that there was abuse, when I now know from criminal convictions that abuse of children was taking place at Quarriers while I was there. I do not recall any child actually giving evidence of emotional, physical or sexual abuse in my direct arrangements with my cottages. Children and young people were voicing things which made me concerned about their care, but I cannot think of any examples where I then concluded that there was abuse going on...I suspect that part of the answer is that it was too difficult for a young person to talk to someone in Quarriers. We had an open office and so it was quite difficult to conduct a confidential conversation with children and young people which was an inhibiting factor. Some house parents were resentful of social workers and discouraged children from speaking with them. The internal social worker role was not independent enough. The in-house social workers were in the contradictory role of supporting the house parents and were perceived as part

---

620 [Written statement of Ian Brodie](#), paragraphs 39-40, at WIT.003.001.8126-8127.

621 [Written statement of Ian Brodie](#), paragraphs 60-61, at WIT.003.001.8131.

---

## “ I was in this alone. There was nobody else. ”

---

of the management of Quarriers. What a child needed was an entirely independent social worker and advocate. Children would also have found it difficult to confide in an external social worker, because they would still have to trust the person to feel able to confide. External social workers had limited contact with the children.”<sup>622</sup>

---

### “When I look back I think I should have challenged and questioned more.”

---

“I think when I look back, I do say that I should have questioned more and challenged more, and I suppose in your career you do that, you think: well, why didn't I question more, why didn't I challenge more? It's one of these things that you live with professionally. But when I do reflect back on those times I think there probably were opportunities that I missed as a social worker and as a fieldwork teacher—I think especially moving into the fieldwork teacher role because what I found then was I had much more, if you like, professional confidence and professional credibility because you're working with universities, you're working with students, you're part of development of the profession, and I think that builds in a bit more confidence than I had initially. When I look back I think I should have challenged and questioned more.”<sup>623</sup>

### Aberlour

Ron Aitchison:

“I jokingly said earlier that I was a good boy at the orphanage. I think when you take it in context, having been there as a baby, having gone through different houses, having been brought up in the place, having spent my childhood there, I wasn't looking for a difficult life, I was looking for an easy life, as easy as one could make for oneself. I didn't do this...thinking about it, it just worked that way. And because of the, you know, you would do the chores and the jobs that you were asked to be done. You would fit in with the work cycle of cleaning the floors and cleaning the toilets and accepting discipline if you strayed away from that. So I learned quite quickly from being brought up with the whole system of making it as easy for myself as I could. After all, I was in this alone. There was nobody else. Yes, I could go to my pals, my young kid friends in the orphanage, and have a laugh and a joke and discuss all that was wrong with the world, as children do today. However, there was something more than that. You were on your own and it was for you to make the best of what you were offered, and I took that opportunity and grasped it...So I wasn't looking to make life difficult for myself by not doing the chores. I fitted in with the regimental type of system and timetables to make my life better and more enjoyable...When children arrived at

---

622 [Written statement of Ian Brodie](#), paragraphs 94-96, at WIT.003.001.8140-8141.

623 [Transcript, day 90: Ian Brodie](#), at TRN.001.004.2744-2745.

an age of, say 7 or 8 years old, possibly from difficult circumstances, a family breakup, and abusive parent, whatever other reason, they would arrive at the orphanage and become quite disruptive. They wanted to run away, they wanted to 'set fire to the place'. They wouldn't be happy children. The orphanage staff had quite a difficult job keeping that in check....That's very different to my experience having been brought up as a baby and kind of just getting on and accepting life as it was as opposed to trying to change what there is. I think the other thing that Aberlour Orphanage was particularly good at was instilling a certain discipline as a young person...to respect your fellow man and to treat authority with respect as well."<sup>624</sup>

---

**"...it isn't their own fault they go into care. We don't ask to go into care. People in authority should be there to protect these kids and to make sure they're okay. We didn't have any of that. There's nobody out there for us."**

---

"Mary":

"...it isn't their own fault they go into care. We don't ask to go into care. It's up to the parents to look after their kids properly,

nourish them and bring them up. These kids who are in care shouldn't have to go through what we went through. People in authority should be there to protect these kids and to make sure they're okay. We didn't have any of that. There's nobody out there for us."<sup>625</sup>

Adam McCallum:

"Talk to them. Like if a kid's committing crime or he's misbehaving or something like that and nobody understands why, there has to be a reason why. If nobody asks them and tried to get into his head to find out what's going on, then nobody will ever know."<sup>626</sup>

---

**"Talk to them...If nobody asks them to find out what's going on, then nobody will ever know."**

---

"Angela":

"...it does make me sad that sometimes that all of the children, especially when we went to Keith, with the exception of the two youngest twins..., every other one of them bar my sister and I committed suicide after they left. They had had horrific, probably sometimes worse than maybe what I experienced in their abusive lives, but they all were either suffering from alcoholism or drugs and they all committed suicide. That's quite a statistic, in my opinion, because it's quite sad that that's happened."<sup>627</sup>

---

624 Transcript, day 100: Ron Aitchison, TRN.001.004.4194-4227.

625 Transcript, day 100: "Mary", at TRN.001.004.4266.

626 Transcript, day 102: Adam McCallum, at TRN.001.004.4376.

627 Transcript, day 102: "Angela", at TRN.001.004.4411-4412.

### Former staff at Aberlour

“Catherine” was employed as a house mother at Aberlour Orphanage from 1956 to 1967. She started work there when she was aged 14 or 15. She overheard boys in Spey House talking about being sexually abused by Eric Lee and reported the abuse to the warden, Reverend Leslie:

“It was all kept very quiet. After I reported it, it was all kept very quiet. I think they were afraid that it would get to the newspapers and they would make a big thing out of it. Mr Leslie and the orphanage themselves, you know<sup>628</sup>...I was told not to talk about it...After it all came to light and Mr Lee was taken away, I was told to keep quiet about it...I think possibly all the house parents were told to keep quiet about it<sup>629</sup>...I didn’t know that [ten boys were abused]. That was obviously kept very quiet because I didn’t know that.<sup>630</sup>...[Reverend Leslie] was completely distraught about it all. He said, “Are you sure you’ve got it right?” I said, “I’m repeating what the boys have told me. Something needs to be done and done now”. I said that to Mr Leslie<sup>631</sup>...he was in disbelief that anything should happen under his care. He said, “Leave it with me and I’ll sort it out”, and I said, “You need to do it now”. I thought the police should be called in straightaway and get him out of the place...I said that.”<sup>632</sup>

The police were called but the police did not speak to “Catherine”:

“I was kept very much in the dark about what

happened. That’s why it was a surprise to me to know that it was ten boys involved in that sexual abuse case.<sup>633</sup> I suppose I should have been, [kept fully informed] yes. I think they were hell-bent on keeping everything quiet so it didn’t get out to the press and the board of governors and things like that<sup>634</sup>... It was like a closed book. After the court case and everything, there was nothing more said about it.”<sup>635</sup>

---

**“As young innocent children we were at the mercy of brutal and cruel discipline and punishments meted out by the very people charged with protecting us.”**

---

### Barnardo’s

“Amy” wrote to the Inquiry. In that letter, she captures her experiences of emotional, physical and sexual abuse at Glasclune:

*“I suffered at the hands of predators like Uncle and Mr Horn, I had nobody to confide in, nobody that particularly cared, no support network. I felt isolated, afraid, vulnerable, and abused. These feelings of helplessness are as raw today as they were when I was a young child. As young innocent children we were at the mercy of brutal and cruel discipline and punishments meted out by the very people charged with protecting us.”<sup>636</sup>*

---

628 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4889.

629 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4890.

630 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4891.

631 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4895.

632 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4896.

633 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4897.

634 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4902.

635 Transcript, day 105: “Catherine”, at TRN.001.004.4914.

636 Letter from “Amy”, at WIT.003.001.6811-6812.

---

## “...being placed in care is a big thing. It affects you for the rest of your life.”

---

“Dianne”:

“I don’t care what anybody says but being placed in care is a big thing. It affects you for the rest of your life. It is a hard thing to explain to other people who haven’t walked in your shoes. They just don’t understand. I never had years of being in one house with one family. I went from one house to another, then I was in a children’s home, then I was in and out of the children’s home. I found that quite traumatic. It could be because of that, when I look back at my life, it feels like a jigsaw and I can’t find all of the pieces. It could be that I have forgotten things because I don’t want to remember them...Going into care is heart breaking but sometimes it just can’t be helped...All these things happened in my childhood and I had nobody to turn to. I couldn’t turn to my mum because of her problems. Your mother is supposed to be the closest person in your life. However, if you can’t trust your mother then who can you trust? I had to be tough as a child because I had no other choice. I had to get on with things. I had no one to ask questions. I don’t think I would’ve even been able to know the questions to ask when I was a kid...I had to cope with things myself. I had to try and jolly myself and carry on. I think that if I had had somebody to sit down with and talk about things with it would have helped...I think that kids in care definitely need someone to talk to.”<sup>637</sup>

“James”’ reflections on being groomed and sexually abused were powerful. They showed considerable insight into how an abuser can target, exploit and harm a vulnerable child. They also showed how the memory of being abused can carve itself deep into the memory:

“Here was an adult who let me drive his car, albeit sitting in between his legs while he purposely helped me steer over the bumps in the road which would permit a disguised and intimate connection. A man who could play-fight with me for hours just to gain my trust and then in an instant turn that into a platform of many sexual encounters. A man who could be completely naked inside a gorilla suit then ask me to help peel his banana and eat it. A man who was permitted to take me away to his parents’ house for a full weekend of sexual indulgence, who then believed that the exchange of sweets on the way home would somehow help me overcome the atrocity of what he had just done. The man who gained sexual pleasures inside my sleeping bag one night and in my bed whilst on holiday under the watchful eye of other staff members without detection, suspicion or scrutiny. A man that caused my 12-year-old bottom to bleed in the toilet floor after he had thrust himself into me. I lay there with my face in the cold floor so I didn’t pass out, all alone, for what seemed to be hours in excruciating pain. I truly thought I was going to die that day. I know that I wanted to.”<sup>638</sup>

---

637 [Written statement of “Dianne”](#), paragraphs 92-93, at WIT.001.002.0931 and paragraphs 107-111, at WIT.001.002.0935.

638 [Transcript, day 94: “James”](#), at TRN.001.004.3329-3330.

### Former staff at Barnardo's

Hugh Mackintosh had a lengthy career with Barnardo's including as assistant divisional director for Scotland from 1981 to 1991 and Director for Barnardo's in Scotland from 1991 to 2007. He reflected on different aspects of residential care. He said on the training of staff at Barnardo's:

"Residential childcare I would have said right up until, maybe until not that long ago, was the Cinderella of social work. Unqualified people went into it and yet it was one of the most demanding and difficult jobs going. And if you compare what happened in this country as compared to, say, for example, in countries like Denmark where there was huge training, five, six years of training going into residential work, it was a much more highly regarded—and rightly so—job than, I think, ever was given in this country."<sup>639</sup>

On children reporting complaints:

"But I think you have to recognise the issue of power. These establishments...there's considerable power, I would suggest, held by the carers, the staff and all of that. If you're a vulnerable child anyway and you've got to still be there with the same people getting you up and putting you to bed, it's not the easiest thing in the world, I would suggest, to fill in a form and get it sent off with all the potential consequences that might result from that. So with hindsight...did we as an organisation do enough in meeting with the staff in these residential units, explaining this, discussing how this could be best used and how do we make this work positively?...I think far, far too much has come to light in our age now that would indicate that there was not—it was not easy and therefore then we

failed collectively to make that much more possible."<sup>640</sup>

Alan Swift was the assistant divisional director in Scotland for Barnardo's from 1984 to 1997. He reflected on staff training:

"The level of qualifications in our residential projects was—there were not many qualified CQSWs. That's an issue, actually. There was some training, ongoing training, but if I were to reflect backwards, I say it was patchy."<sup>641</sup>

On the use of restraint:

"Since I prepared this statement, I've had cause to reflect on quite a lot of things. Last weekend, I Googled to see what current practice looks like and I was quite shaken on a number of counts to see that what would be practices described in some guidelines I looked at dated 2005, these were not the things that we were routinely doing and it seems obvious, looking back, that one should make youngsters aware that restraint may be part of what they would experience, and not only that, should it happen, they should have the opportunity to discuss afterwards what the impact has been and what the effect has been. So I think that was a gap...I think that after the event, there was talking down, you know, sort of de-escalation, if you like, why this has happened and what that experience has been like. But the key bit is that they weren't aware beforehand. That seems to me to be the more important issue...But I think in the context of those residential establishments, it's potentially very, very frightening if you're a primary age child...as I say, when I read the stuff on the web last weekend, I was really quite—I quite humbled by it, to be honest. I

---

639 Transcript, day 109: Hugh Mackintosh, at TRN.001.004.5627.

640 Transcript, day 109: Hugh Mackintosh, at TRN.001.004.5690-5692.

641 Transcript, day 108: Alan Swift, at TRN.001.004.5533.



thought if we had known more, if we'd been more aware 30 years ago, which is what we're talking about, then we could have perhaps done a better job...and I think if I had a criticism of Barnardo's as an organisation, we had three big volumes of procedure guides and these tended to allude to what you can't do, but what they need to tell you is what you can do and how you might acquire that sort of knowledge and skill...Hand on heart, I was never comfortable with any concept of a child being restrained."<sup>642</sup>

---

**“Just because it's written down in a procedure manual doesn't mean that the practice is good.”**

---

On reporting complaints:

“[W]e didn't have a properly functioning complaints procedure...There were other people that, at least theoretically, young people could turn to. They had their own local authority social worker and so on and so forth. But it wasn't a structured complaints system...I mean, the people who are looking after you have more power than you do.”<sup>643</sup>

---

**“I think there are things you can do with systems and procedures that can give a false sense of security.”**

---

On the provision and practice of Barnardo's services:

“When I was employed by Barnardo's, my general sense of the organisation was of an organisation that was trying its level best to provide services. It's now clear that some of

that provision was inadequate or some of practice was inadequate. I do believe that some of the practice was of its time. In other words, that was the way it was then and that was considered good enough. It's clear from current knowledge and looking back that it wasn't. It wasn't good enough. I think there are things you can do with systems and procedures that can give a false sense of security. In other words, if it's written down in a procedure manual, it's covered. I've said several times that the Barnardo's manuals were huge, they seemed to try to cover everything. Just because it's written down in a procedure manual doesn't mean that the practice is good. I think we at that time fell short, partly because we didn't understand, weren't aware, missed things...left gaps and holes.”<sup>644</sup>

---

642 [Transcript, day 108: Alan Swift](#), at TRN.001.004.5539-5545.

643 [Transcript, day 108: Alan Swift](#), at TRN.001.004.5591-5944.

644 [Transcript, day 108: Alan Swift](#), at TRN.001.004.5598-5599.

# 13 Records

As part of its investigations, SCAI has requested and recovered documents from a number of sources. SCAI is grateful for the diligent input and invaluable assistance provided in this regard by each of the QAB providers, the local authorities in the areas in which the homes of the QAB providers were situated, the local authorities that placed children in the homes, and others who were issued with notices in terms of Section 21 of the Inquiries Act 2005.

Each of the QAB providers have an extensive archive containing a wide range of records. They have assisted SCAI by producing many documents including admission and discharge books, minutes of council and management meetings, log books, visitors books, some staff records, staff guidance, policies, punishment books, and children's records.

The documents of most importance to applicants are their children's records. This chapter will focus on the experience of applicants in recovering records from Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo's.

## The 1959 Regulations on record keeping

As discussed in the section relating to "Physical abuse," the Administration of Children's Homes (Scotland) Regulations 1959 came into force on 1 August 1959 and

covered both local authority and voluntary homes. The Regulations contained rules for the administration of homes, the welfare of children accommodated in them and for oversight of both of these matters. Ultimately, responsibility for the running of the home was placed, by regulation 21, on the administering authority (the local authority providing or the persons carrying on the home) who were obliged, in terms of Regulation 1, to make arrangements for the home to be conducted in such manner and on such principles as would secure the well-being of the children in the home.<sup>645</sup>

The person in charge was to maintain records to be available at all times for the inspection of official visitors and persons authorised by the Secretary of State.<sup>646</sup>

The requirements for record keeping in the 1959 Regulations included a personal history of each child in the home, the child's medical history, a note of the circumstances in which the child was admitted to the home, and—in the case of a child in the care of a local authority—an explanation of the circumstances that made it impracticable or undesirable to board the child out. There was also to be kept a record of the child's progress made during their stay in the home—including details of visits received from parents, relatives or friends, successes achieved at school or elsewhere and any

---

645 The Administration of Children's Homes (Scotland) Regulations 1959, Regulation 1. See [Transcript, day 2: Professor Kenneth McK. Norrie](#), at TRN.001.001.3249-3250.

646 [Professor Kenneth McK. Norrie, Report to SCAI, Legislative Background to the Treatment of Children and Young People Living Apart From Their Parents](#) (November 2017), at INQ.001.001.3614-3615; see Regulation 14 of the Administration of Children's Homes (Scotland) Regulations 1959.

emotional or other difficulties experienced by the child—and a note of the child’s destination when discharged from the home. The Secretary of State, and if practicable the parent or guardian of the child, had to be informed if the child died, ran away, was abducted, or suffered from any injury or illness likely to result in death or a serious disability. Punishments also had to be recorded.<sup>647</sup>

The 1959 Regulations governed children’s homes for 29 years from 1 August 1959 to 1 June 1988, when the Social Work (Residential Establishments - Child Care) (Scotland) Regulations 1987 came into force. Before then, new provision was made for children’s homes by the Social Work (Scotland) Act 1968, after which children’s homes were referred to as residential establishments.

### **Approved Schools (Scotland) Rules 1961**

The Approved Schools (Scotland) Rules 1961 contained provisions relating to punishment and discipline. These rules are discussed in the section relating to “Physical abuse.”

In terms of record keeping, Rule 32 provided that the Headmaster shall, without delay, enter in the punishment book full particulars of each occasion on which home leave is stopped or corporal punishment inflicted. It specified that a teacher who inflicts corporal punishment under Rule 31 shall, without undue delay, report the punishment to the Headmaster for entry in the punishment book.

### **Punishment Books**

From 1 August 1959 to 1 June 1988, there was a legal requirement, by virtue of the Administration of Children’s Homes (Scotland) Regulations 1959, to record all punishments given to children in residential establishments such as those run by the QAB providers.

While Barnardo’s has provided an example (from an English establishment) of a punishment book, the QAB providers were unable to produce any punishment books for establishments run by them in Scotland. I find it surprising that no books survive for examination. That said, I think it very unlikely that such books would have been used to record the abuse I find to have taken place.

---

## **For many applicants records are a vital link with their past.**

---

### **Children’s records**

Many applicants have sought to obtain records of their time in care as children. For many applicants records are a vital link with their past. Children who were placed in care when very young have had to rely on records to tell them who they are, where they were, and where they came from. Some applicants found out more about their childhood and family background from their records. One was able to trace her siblings. Others wanted records to answer questions about their family’s medical history.

---

647 Professor Kenneth Mck. Norrie, Report to SCAI, Legislative Background to the Treatment of Children and Young People Living Apart From Their Parents (November 2017), at INQ.001.001.3615-3616; see Regulations 10 and 13 of the Administration of Children’s Homes (Scotland) Regulations 1959.

---

# “ Photographs are a tangible link to the past and can affect a person’s sense of identity. ”

---

The decision to recover children’s records is a very personal one. Some children did not want to recover their records because they thought that the records would be untruthful or they wanted to leave the past behind them.

## Unaware of right to recover records

Some applicants were unaware until recently that they were entitled to recover their records. Some had thought about trying to do so but did not know either that records existed or how to get them.

## Problems obtaining records

Although some had no difficulty,<sup>648</sup> recovering their records has, for many, not been an easy or rewarding experience. Some applicants were told their records had been destroyed in a fire or were lost. Some applicants were told their records had been destroyed but later either received them or they were recovered by SCAL.

## Incomplete or inaccurate records

Some who asked for their records were not given everything. Some were given further records having previously been told they had received all their records. Some records contained untruths and inaccuracies, and some significant events and incidents were not recorded. Many applicants’ records contained nothing about punishments or complaints. For some applicants, their records did not reflect their time in care.

## Children’s voices

For much of the period covered by this case study, children had no input into their own records. Many applicants learned very little about themselves and their childhood or found their records did not reflect who they were. Many felt disappointed or angry.

## Photographs

Photographs are a tangible link to the past and can affect a person’s sense of identity.

Many applicants had no photographs from their time in care. For many, this meant no photographs from their childhood at all. One applicant was told, erroneously, that Quarriers did not have the money to develop its extensive archive of negatives and slides. I was told that Quarriers is currently trying to put together a photographic archive. While this is a welcome development, Tom Shaw suggested, as long ago as 2007, that care providers should be doing that for the benefit of former residents.<sup>649</sup>

## Examples

The following exemplify what I find applicants to have experienced in relation to recovery of their records.

---

648 For example, see transcript, day 102: written statement of “Phoenix”, at TRN.001.004.4485-4486.

649 Transcript, day 115: Tom Shaw, at TRN.001.004.6400-6402; *Time To Be Heard: A Pilot Forum. An Independent Report by Tom Shaw Commissioned by the Scottish Government*, The Scottish Government, Edinburgh, 2011, Recommendation Number 15 on page 112, at LIT.001.001.1212.

## Quarriers

### Importance of children's records to applicants

Some applicants wanted to find out about their past from their records or needed their medical history.

"Ann" obtained her mother's records shortly before her death. Seeing her records meant a great deal to "Irene" [1933-1942]. Until then she did not have much information about her childhood.<sup>650</sup>

Thomas Hagan [1938-1952] had "no recollection of anything before I was put into care. I don't know where we lived but I know from the records that Ayr Council put me in to Quarrier's Village...because my mum fell on hard times and she could not look after me and could not cope."<sup>651</sup>

"Jok" [1948-1961]: "I know from my records that my father was a Polish soldier but I have never met him."<sup>652</sup>

---

**"I also feel that I have no history. I wanted to know everything in my life that I have missed."**

---

"William" [1950-1964] "was able to put together, to a certain degree, the circumstances of me ending up in Quarriers." He discovered that his mother was a clippy on the buses in the Glasgow area and why she put him into care.<sup>653</sup>

"Finlay" [1949-1957]: "I wanted to get my records because, when you go to the doctors, you are sometimes asked about your family medical history. I have no recollection and I don't know my family medical history. I also feel that I have no history. I wanted to know everything in my life that I have missed."<sup>654</sup>

Some applicants did not want to see their records.

"George" [1961-1962]: "I have made no attempt to retrieve my records of my time in Quarriers and I'm not interested in seeing them. Now I have given a statement to the Inquiry, I want to move on from my Quarriers experience."<sup>655</sup>

### Unaware of right to recover records

Some applicants were unaware that they could recover records.

"Alan" [1959-1965] did not know whether Quarriers kept records of his time in care.<sup>656</sup>

### Problems obtaining records

It was difficult for some applicants to recover their records.

"Troy" [1958-1960] was given different, inconsistent reasons for having no records. He was told that Quarriers did not have his records, that they did not keep records when he was in care, and then that they had "moved office and lost them...I was told last week that possibly my mum and dad had an agreement with Quarriers because I wasn't a full time resident and that's why I don't have records. If that's the case I can accept that in my life."<sup>657</sup>

---

650 Written statement of "Irene's" daughter, "Ann", paragraph 73, at WIT.001.001.0869; Transcript, day 76: "Irene's" daughter, "Ann", at TRN.001.004.0111-0112.

651 Written statement of Thomas Hagan, paragraph 3, at WIT.001.001.1491.

652 Written statement of "Jok", paragraph 2, at WIT.001.001.1873.

653 Written statement of "William", paragraphs 5-7, at WIT.001.001.0258-0259.

654 Written statement of "Finlay", paragraph 59 at WIT.001.001.1861; Transcript, day 77: "Finlay" at TRN.001.004.0165.

655 Written statement of "George", paragraph 66, at WIT.001.001.0265.

656 Written statement of "Alan", paragraph 106, at WIT.001.001.0236.

657 Written statement of "Troy", paragraphs 87-88, at WIT.001.001.9021.

---

## “After reading the records I doubt the accuracy of them. I was never like that.”

---

“Ken” [1979-1984] did not ask Quarriers for his records because he was told by the local authority that they had been destroyed in a fire.<sup>658</sup> Both his Quarriers and local authority records were recovered by the Inquiry.

### Incomplete or inaccurate records

Many applicants’ records were incomplete because full records were not given to them or significant events were not recorded. Some records were inaccurate and untruthful.

“Scotty” [1944-1959] was given his medical records, which “were thin. The terminology was so archaic, they were incomprehensible...I didn’t get any school records or any other records about my care... They also sent me a small picture of me at the age of five or six. It was so sparse and there were no dates or anything.”<sup>659</sup>

For Hugh McGowan [1950-1961], “the biggest fault of Quarrier’s is the lack of records and documentation relating to my care.”<sup>660</sup> Significant events had not been recorded, including an eye operation and serious burns to his hand.<sup>661</sup>

“Finlay” asked for his records and was only given his admission form.<sup>662</sup>

“Jenny” [1955-1966] asked for her records twice: “the records I got from them the second time were very different from the ones I got the first time. I now have much more, so I don’t know what that was about.”<sup>663</sup> She found a letter in her records that she apparently wrote to her dad: “I didn’t write this letter. I talk about him having little ones and I didn’t know that he had children until I got out...I would never have called his new wife mummy, so I am very suspicious of that letter and why it was written. I have no recollection of ever receiving any letter from my dad and I didn’t ever write to him.”<sup>664</sup>

Stephen Findleton [1965-1971] found little information in his records. “There are some notes about who the visitors were and when they came to see you. There wasn’t much in it. There were no medical records.”<sup>665</sup>

“Fiona” [1967-1968]: “After reading the records I doubt the accuracy of them. I was never like that.”<sup>666</sup>

---

658 Transcript, day 85: “Ken”, at TRN.001.004.1669.

659 Written statement of “Scotty”, paragraph 113, at WIT.001.002.0305.

660 Written statement of Hugh McGowan, paragraph 74, at WIT.001.001.7530.

661 Written statement of Hugh McGowan, paragraph 119, at WIT.001.001.7556.

662 Transcript, day 77: “Finlay”, at TRN.001.004.0165; 0173.

663 Written statement of “Jenny”, paragraph 117, at WIT.001.001.9001.

664 Written statement of “Jenny”, paragraph 120, at WIT.001.001.9001-9002.

665 Written statement of Stephen Findleton, paragraph 115, at WIT.001.002.0211.

666 Written statement of “Fiona”, paragraph 109, at WIT.001.001.9171.

“Alison” [1968-1980] was only given a limited selection of a much larger set of records. “[I]t was literally a couple of sheets with ‘Admission into Quarriers, father in prison, mother’...whatever. Nothing...and I don’t know why they never gave me them when I asked for them.”<sup>667</sup>

---

## **“I was so angry that there was nothing about me or my life in the records.”**

---

“Jennifer” [1968-1970] received only four pages.<sup>668</sup>

“Elizabeth” [1958-1970] had to read her records in the Quarriers gift shop. “They had been underneath a glass cabinet with trinkets underneath for people to gaze at.”<sup>669</sup> She had no privacy or time to read the thick and heavy bundle. When she returned to Quarriers for the rest of her records, she was given only a limited amount: “To my horror, I’ve never seen those records again.”<sup>670</sup> The records were incomplete and missing.<sup>671</sup>

David Whelan’s records were incomplete and inaccurate.<sup>672</sup> Significant events are not recorded including a band-saw injury to his hand,<sup>673</sup> running away<sup>674</sup> and punishments other than removal of privileges. “I have yet

to understand what these privileges were even to this day. The records are not a wholly accurate reflection of my time in care in the Quarriers homes.”<sup>675</sup>

### **Children’s voices**

Children’s voices are not heard in their records. They did not contribute to the content of their records.

“Louise” [1955-1966]: “I was so angry that there was nothing about me or my life in the records. I got so enraged that that is what my life amounted to and I shredded the lot.”<sup>676</sup>

---

## **“I have seen the Quarriers Records. They are so disappointing...I can’t believe they cover 4 years of my life. There’s nothing in them.”**

---

“Fiona” [1971-1975]: “I have seen the Quarriers Records. They are so disappointing...I can’t believe they cover 4 years of my life. There’s nothing in them. You could read them and you wouldn’t know who I was.”<sup>677</sup>

---

667 Transcript, day 84: “Alison”, at TRN.001.004.1585-1586.

668 Written statement of “Jennifer”, paragraph 118, at WIT.001.002.0979.

669 Written statement of “Elizabeth”, paragraph 134-138, at WIT.001.001.9348-9349.

670 Written statement of “Elizabeth”, paragraph 134-138, at WIT.001.001.9348-9349.

671 Transcript, day 79: “Elizabeth”, at TRN.001.004.0521.

672 Written statement of David Whelan, paragraph 184, at WIT.001.001.9083.

673 Written statement of David Whelan, paragraph 177, at WIT.001.001.9081.

674 Written statement of David Whelan, paragraph 178, at WIT.001.001.9081.

675 Written statement of David Whelan, paragraph 182, at WIT.001.001.9082.

676 Written statement of “Louise”, paragraph 131, at WIT.001.002.1312-1313.

677 Written statement of “Fiona”, paragraph 160, at WIT.001.001.9556.

David Whelan: “We were never involved in, or had any input into these records.”<sup>678</sup>

---

## “We were never involved in, or had any input into these records.”

---

### Photographs

Photographs of their childhood in care were valued by many applicants.

“Alan” [1959-1965]: “We spoke to the archivist at Quarriers. We didn’t really get anywhere regarding records or photographs of myself and my brother. She told us there’s thousands upon thousands of negatives and slides, but there’s no money to get them developed, and basically we can’t go through them. I’ve only one picture and it’s only just a black-and-white sheet of paper and it’s myself and my brother, still babies, sitting out in the garden with a woman who—we don’t even know who she was.”<sup>679</sup> For “Alan”, that one photograph is “the only thing I have to say ‘that is who we were’... All I want to see is other pictures of me and my brother when we were growing up. Seeing photographs is a big thing for me and my brother. We have a right to see them because they are us.”<sup>680</sup> “I think it’s formed part of my identity of who I am, what I was like as a child, because we have no photographs at all.”<sup>681</sup>

“Scotty” [1944-1959] received only one photograph from Quarriers. “They also sent me a small picture of me at the age of five or six...That picture is the only picture I have

from my childhood, other than a picture I was given at a dinner dance. At one of the Quarriers’ dinner dances, a guy came up to me and gave me a photograph of me at Quarriers. I had won a prize at sports day and I’m standing at the presentation table.”<sup>682</sup>

“Fiona” [1971-1975] has only “two photographs that they have from the whole four years I was there.”<sup>683</sup>

### Aberlour

#### Importance of children’s records to applicants

Records helped applicants at Aberlour to discover their personal histories.

“Mary” [1961-1970] traced a sibling from information in her records and was able to piece together her life before care.<sup>684</sup>

“Angela” [1972-1976] wanted her records to help her children understand their background. “[I]t was mainly to try and find information to give them a family background because neither of them had any other background, nor did my sister’s children.”<sup>685</sup>

Michael Bulla [1989-1991], who spent time in the care of both Aberlour and Barnardo’s: “I would like to get a copy of those records in the future because I want to read them. It would give me a chance to reflect on what happened and see other people’s points of view. It would help me understand what went on in the past.”<sup>686</sup>

Some applicants did not want their records.

---

678 Written statement of David Whelan, paragraph 182, at WIT.001.001.9082.

679 Transcript, day 80: “Alan”, at TRN.001.004.0654.

680 Written statement of “Alan”, paragraphs 107-108, at WIT.001.001.0236-0237.

681 Transcript, day 80: “Alan”, at TRN.001.004.0655.

682 Written statement of “Scotty”, paragraphs 113 and 114 at WIT.001.002.0305.

683 Transcript, day 82: “Fiona”, at TRN.001.004.1041.

684 Written statement of “Mary”, paragraph 116, at WIT.001.001.9757; Transcript, day 100: “Mary”, at TRN.001.004.4235.

685 Transcript, day 102: “Angela”, at TRN.001.004.4412.

686 Written statement of Michael Bulla, paragraph 151, at WIT.001.001.1730-1731.



Adam McCallum [1961-1964] thought what would be written about him would not be true. "I have never been interested in getting any records either because I know what social services would have written about me would not be true. I was getting kicked from pillar to post and they would probably just write two lines in a book about me. They didn't know what was happening so it wouldn't be true."<sup>687</sup>

### Unaware of right to recover records

Some applicants were unaware that they could recover records.

"Maria" [1971-1973] was unaware until recently that she was entitled to recover her records.<sup>688</sup>

---

**"...we spent years trying to get them but gave up, thinking that we would never get any information."**

---

### Problems recovering records

Some applicants from Aberlour had difficulties recovering their records.

"William" [1952-1956] was separated from his siblings in Aberlour and was given no information about them when he left. He wanted to find out more about his family: "I got my records but they were very vague. I've wrote to Aberlour Trust twice. That's what it's called now. I asked for my brother's records but they replied saying I needed to provide a death certificate. How can I provide a death certificate? I wasn't even at his funeral. I've also asked for my sisters. I don't know whether they are alive or dead."<sup>689</sup>

---

687 Written statement of Adam McCallum, paragraph 128, at WIT.001.001.9704.

688 Written statement of "Maria", paragraph 137, at WIT.001.001.8799.

689 Written statement of "William", paragraph 67, at WIT.001.002.0420.

690 Transcript, day 102: "Angela", at TRN.001.004.4413-4414.

691 Transcript, day 103: "David", at TRN.001.004.4611-4612.

692 Written statement of "David", paragraph 150, at WIT.001.002.0153.

"Angela" and her sister tried to get their records from Aberlour twice but were told they were destroyed in a fire, but eventually received them. "[W]e didn't quite believe it because we did think that somewhere along the line there would still be some records of what had happened to us and why we ended up in care. But we had no joy at all and the only—since coming along with this process, I've managed to get my records after all these years...we spent years trying to get them but gave up, thinking that we would never get any information."<sup>690</sup>

### Incomplete or inaccurate records

Some applicants' records were incomplete or inaccurate.

"David" [1964-1969] was given further records having previously been told he had received all his records.<sup>691</sup> There were still gaps, including no mention of when he reported abuse to the warden: "...there are huge omissions, many untruths and many disparities between what they gave me and what there must surely be. There is no record of anything I told Mr Leslie, where was that recorded? Where is that now? There are records missing in relation to many of the things I want to know."<sup>692</sup>

---

**"...there are huge omissions, many untruths and many disparities between what they gave me and what there must surely be."**

---

Unsurprisingly, "Maria's" house parents failed to record the extent of the abuse they were meting out. "Kate" wrote down each day

what happened with a child. It's written in my records from Aberlour, "Maria" "'was bad today and out of control, so had a short, sharp slap.' You can times that by ten and put sexual abuse in between it. That's what they failed to write."<sup>693</sup>

"Phoenix's" [1955-1965] records made no reference to him being attacked by another child and suffering a deep cut to his hand.<sup>694</sup>

"Amber" [1955-1965]: "It wasn't nice to read and I got rid of them. They said I got moved to Ladysbridge because I broke windows, but I never did that."<sup>695</sup>

Some of the entries in "Rab's" records were not true. "[I]t also says that I was a chronic bed-wetter but that was not true. In another part it says...I was uncontrollable and they took offensive weapons from me. This was not true. I have never had an offensive weapon."<sup>696</sup>

"Pauline's" [1955-1965] records told her nothing about what happened after she left Aberlour. "It seemed as if once you were gone, that was it."<sup>697</sup>

#### **A record of family contact:**

"Rab" [1961-1968] discovered from his records that his brother had written to him telling him that he was going to bring his brothers to visit him. The warden, Mr Leslie, wrote back telling his brother he was not allowed to visit. No-one asked "Rab" what he wanted. "I never got that letter until I applied for my records."<sup>698</sup>

## **Barnardo's**

### **Importance of records to applicants**

The experiences of applicants at Barnardo's was similar to those at Quarriers and Aberlour.

"John" [1956-1967] did not know he had a medical condition that was documented in his children's medical records. "I was 47 years old when I found out I was asthmatic. I had this argument with the doctor...and he said I had asthma. I told him I didn't. I thought he had the wrong patient records. He went out and got my file and opened it up. I had been diagnosed with asthma when I was a child but I had no idea. I was gobsmacked."<sup>699</sup>

"Susan": [1963-1966] "I have got all of my records from Glasclune. I got them fourteen years ago. It was part of a puzzle. I wanted to see if the records had documented the same things that I remember."<sup>700</sup>

---

**"I wanted to get my records because I didn't have an identity. I knew nothing about my childhood. It had all been erased from my memory."**

---

"James" [1976-1981]: "I wanted to get my records because I didn't have an identity. I knew nothing about my childhood. It had all been erased from my memory."<sup>701</sup>

---

693 [Written statement of "Maria"](#), paragraph 36, at WIT.001.001.8776.

694 [Written statement of "Phoenix"](#), paragraph 67, at WIT.001.002.2409.

695 [Written statement of "Amber"](#), paragraph 61, at WIT.001.002.9437.

696 [Written statement of "Rab"](#), paragraph 70, at WIT.001.002.1860.

697 [Written statement of "Pauline"](#), paragraph 84, at WIT.001.002.1748.

698 [Written statement of "Rab"](#), paragraph 71, at WIT.001.002.1860.

699 [Written statement of "John"](#), paragraph 143, at WIT.001.002.2108.

700 [Written statement of "Susan"](#), paragraph 58, at WIT.001.002.0278-0279.

701 [Written statement of "James"](#), paragraph 178, at WIT.001.002.0061.

Some applicants did not want their records.

“Janie” [1969-1977]: “I have spoken to the people who have got their records. They said that they saw things that they didn’t like. I’m not sure I want to see that. I’m not sure I want to see things written down about me by staff that I thought liked me. I think that’s why I haven’t taken the next step.”<sup>702</sup>

### Unaware of right to recover records

“Gavin” [1950-1953]: “When I started to try and find out about my family I went to the Barnardo’s offices. At first I was told that I couldn’t get my records. I think that was the law at the time. The law was then changed. I was then able to access my records.”<sup>703</sup>

“Dianne” [1962-1966] did not know until recent years whether Barnardo’s had any records about her. “I thought to myself ‘why the bloody hell didn’t they tell me that in the past?’ I had to be the one who called them to ask whether there were records. I am pleased that I have got them. However, I wish Barnardo’s had let me know earlier that they had them.”<sup>704</sup>

“Kenneth” [1975-1976]: “I have thought about trying to obtain my records but I wouldn’t know how to go about it.”<sup>705</sup>

### Problems recovering records

“James” did not, initially, get his records: “I had been fighting Barnardo’s for access to my file for a long time and was always refused. It was only after a change in legislation that I was allowed access to my file.”<sup>706</sup>

### Incomplete and inaccurate records

“Cathy”: [1963-1972]: “I applied to Barnardo’s for my records about a month ago and am disappointed that they’re not all there. They’re about me and I wanted to know.”<sup>707</sup>

Veronica Altham [1956-1967] received only six pages of records and threw her records out as they contained untruths. “I applied to get my records...a lot of the things were totally, to my mind, inaccurate...A few pages...[r]ound about six, maybe, both sides. It wasn’t a huge pack...I should imagine they were pretty well condensed...they weren’t correct. I actually thought about it last night and I thought, why? What do I need them for? Let Barnardo’s keep them. I don’t want them...Simple as that.”<sup>708</sup>

### Photographs

“Susan” had never seen a photograph of herself taken on her first day at Glasclune until she obtained her records.<sup>709</sup>

---

702 Written statement of “Janie”, paragraph 163, at WIT.001.002.2249.

703 Written statement of “Gavin”, paragraph 69, at WIT.001.002.2322.

704 Written statement of “Dianne”, paragraph 104, at WIT.001.002.0934.

705 Written statement of “Kenneth”, paragraph 49, at WIT.001.001.5354.

706 Written statement of “James”, paragraph 178, at WIT.001.002.0061.

707 Written statement of “Cathy”, paragraph 96, at WIT.001.002.0850.

708 Transcript, day 95: Veronica Altham, at TRN.001.004.3434-3435.

709 Written statement of “Susan”, paragraph 58, at WIT.001.002.0278-0279.

“William” [1959-1969]: “I would like to see if there are any photographs of my time in care. It would give me something tangible from my past.”<sup>710</sup> “I have no photographs of my parents, I’ve not got photographs of my life as a child. I have nothing to show anyone what I did from the age of 6 until 21. I’ve got nothing.”<sup>711</sup>

---

**“I have no photographs of my parents, I’ve not got photographs of my life as a child. I have nothing to show anyone what I did from the age of 6 until 21.”**

---

“James” was disappointed that there were no photographs of him in his records.<sup>712</sup>

### Receiving records

“Dianne”: “Barnardo’s posted the records to me. I sat down with my daughter and read them. We both cried as we read through them. It all came flooding back. It was like a little can of worms. That was my life in there.”<sup>713</sup>

“James” wanted to get his records because he did not have an identity and knew nothing about his childhood. “I was really disappointed with what was in my file. The content lacked any insight into my personality. There were no photographs of me and nothing was documented about, for example, what I had done on a particular day, what I enjoyed doing, how I got on with other children, what

my first day at school was like, or how I had done at school. It was all just adult sentences about things that didn’t really relate a lot to me as a child. It was a report rather than a collection of information about a young life. I had expected to learn about me from my file, like I was reading a book about myself. In a normal family, there’s photos around the house and this whole history of stories and tales about children growing up. None of that exists for me. I remember one statement that was written by a staff member which said, “This boy is as thick as two short planks and will amount to nothing.”<sup>714</sup>

### Response to evidence about records

Each of the QAB providers today recognise the importance of historical records, including photographs, relating to children in their care. They recognise and acknowledge that these records have not always been as comprehensive and informative as they ought to have been and that for much of the period of this case study they contained no contributions from the children themselves. During this case study, each of the providers made clear their willingness to give every assistance to anyone formerly in their care who wished to obtain their records.

---

**“We both cried as we read through them. It all came flooding back. It was like a little can of worms. That was my life in there.”**

---

---

710 Written statement of “William”, paragraph 54, at WIT.001.002.1435.

711 Transcript, day 96: “William”, at TRN.001.004.3601-3602.

712 Written statement of “James”, paragraph 180, at WIT.001.002.0062.

713 Written statement of “Dianne”, paragraph 105, at WIT.001.002.0934.

714 Written statement of “James”, paragraph 180, at WIT.001.002.0062.

---

**“ Many records are incomplete, inaccurate, and at times untruthful. ”**

---

### **Conclusions about records**

The summary above emphasises the importance of children’s records. Many leave care hungry for information about themselves and their families.

What is contained in children’s records, perhaps unsurprisingly, fails to disclose the significant levels of abuse that I have found was inflicted on children in the care of Quarriers, Aberlour and Barnardo’s.

Many records are incomplete, inaccurate, and at times untruthful. They fail to fully document children’s lives or reflect their experiences in care. The voice of the child is rarely heard. Many applicants did not recognise themselves or their experiences from their records. Many of today’s adults are, as a result, left in the dark about important details of their childhoods.

## Appendix A - Terms of Reference

### Introduction

The overall aim and purpose of this Inquiry is to raise public awareness of the abuse of children in care, particularly during the period covered by the Inquiry. It will provide an opportunity for public acknowledgement of the suffering of those children and a forum for validation of their experience and testimony.

The Inquiry will do this by fulfilling its Terms of Reference which are set out below.

1. To investigate the nature and extent of abuse of children whilst in care in Scotland, during the relevant time frame.
2. To consider the extent to which institutions and bodies with legal responsibility for the care of children failed in their duty to protect children in care in Scotland (or children whose care was arranged in Scotland) from abuse, regardless of where that abuse occurred, and in particular to identify any systemic failures in fulfilling that duty.
3. To create a national public record and commentary on abuse of children in care in Scotland during the relevant time frame.
4. To examine how abuse affected and still affects these victims in the long term, and how in turn it affects their families.
5. The Inquiry is to cover that period which is within living memory of any person who suffered such abuse, up until such date as the Chair may determine, and in any event not beyond 17 December 2014.
6. To consider the extent to which failures by state or non-state institutions (including the courts) to protect children in care in Scotland from abuse have been addressed by changes to practice, policy or legislation, up until such date as the Chair may determine.
7. To consider whether further changes in practice, policy or legislation are necessary in order to protect children in care in Scotland from such abuse in future.
8. To report to the Scottish Ministers on the above matters, and to make recommendations, as soon as reasonably practicable.

## Definitions

“Child” means a person under the age of 18.

For the purpose of this Inquiry, “Children in Care” includes children in institutional residential care such as children’s homes (including residential care provided by faith-based groups); secure care units including List D schools; Borstals; Young Offenders’ Institutions; places provided for Boarded Out children in the Highlands and Islands; state, private and independent Boarding Schools, including state-funded school hostels; healthcare establishments providing long-term care; and any similar establishments intended to provide children with long-term residential care. The term also includes children in foster care.

The term does not include: children living with their natural families; children living with members of their natural families, children living with adoptive families, children using sports and leisure clubs or attending faith-

based organisations on a day to day basis; hospitals and similar treatment centres attended on a short-term basis; nursery and day-care; short-term respite care for vulnerable children; schools, whether public or private, which did not have boarding facilities; police cells and similar holding centres which were intended to provide care temporarily or for the short term; or 16-and 17-year-old children in the armed forces and accommodated by the relevant service.

“Abuse” for the purpose of this Inquiry is to be taken to mean primarily physical abuse and sexual abuse, with associated psychological and emotional abuse. The Inquiry will be entitled to consider other forms of abuse at its discretion, including medical experimentation, spiritual abuse, unacceptable practices (such as deprivation of contact with siblings) and neglect, but these matters do not require to be examined individually or in isolation.

## Appendix B - Breakdown of numbers of children and babies at Quarriers, Aberlour, and Barnardo's

### Quarriers Statistics

#### Appendix B - Numbers of children accommodated by the Quarriers organisation between 1930 and 1989<sup>715</sup>

Between 1930 and 1989, Quarriers accommodated nearly 1,400 children in 37 establishments at its peak, dropping to one as services dwindled and closed.

Year	Total Number of Children
1930	1,392
1931	1,154
1932	1,162
1933	1,210
1934	1,156
1935	1,211
1936	1,197
1937	1,189
1938	1,149
1939	1,121
1940	1,123
1941	1,184
1942	1,220
1943	1,191
1944	1,249
1945	1,211
1946	1,171
1947	1,062
1948	1,028
1949	986
1950	939
1951	885
1952	802
1953	744
1954	664
1955	624
1956	645
1957	581
1958	532
1959	492

Year	Total Number of Children
1960	484
1961	491
1962	550
1963	533
1964	503
1965	496
1966	519
1967	516
1968	515
1969	527
1970	510
1971	527
1972	512
1973	520
1974	486
1975	461
1976	456
1977	432
1978	378
1979	358
1980	338
1981	267
1982	222
1983	c.100
1984	c.67
1985	c.70
1986	45
1987	20
1988	11
1989	1

From 1989 until December 2014 records do not provide a breakdown which separates Adults and Children's services as well as those in residential care.

<sup>715</sup> See part A response to section 21 notice relating to the organisation: at QAR.001.001.0035-0036.



## Aberlour Statistics

### Appendix B - Numbers of Children Resident in Aberlour Establishments between 1930-1967<sup>716</sup>

Year	Number of Children in Residence
1930	63
1931	114
1932	145
1933	206
1934	273
1935	310
1936	347
1937	360
1938	334
1939	340
1940	360
1941	403
1942	427
1943	420
1944	402
1945	428
1946	419
1947	396
1948	369

Year	Number of Children in Residence
1949	377
1950	375
1951	350
1952	357
1953	357
1954	324
1955	295
1956	267
1957	259
1958	250
1959	272
1960	255
1961	228
1962	181
1963	259
1964	251
1965	200
1966	151
1967	124

---

<sup>716</sup> See part A response to section 21 notice relating to Aberlour Orphanage: at ABE.001.001.0086. Over its period of operation the Orphanage accommodated around 60 to 430 children per year. Between 1962 and 1967 the organisation had started to open a small number of group homes and the residents of those homes are included within the overall numbers. See part A and B response to section 21 relating to Aberlour Orphanage section 1.6 (b) i: at ABE.001.001.0026.

## Barnardo's Statistics

### Appendix B - Numbers of children resident-Barnardo's

According to Barnardo's during the period 1930s-2014 (but mostly between 1939 and 2014) 3,266 children were admitted to a residential home in Scotland run by Barnardo's.

Between 1940 and 2014, the majority of children who were admitted into a residential children's home run by Barnardo's were admitted to the following homes:

<b>Edinburgh 1948-2014</b>	<b>Number of children cared for in home</b>
Blackford Brae later known as 31 South Oswald Road	367
<b>North Berwick 1944-1979</b>	<b>Number of children cared for</b>
Glasclune	348
<b>East Lothian 1948-1985</b>	<b>Number of children cared for</b>
Tyneholm	289
<b>Borders Hawick 1944-1974</b>	<b>Number of children cared for</b>
Balcary	153
<b>Borders Peebles 1956-1989</b>	<b>Number of children cared for</b>
Craigerne	235
<b>Ayrshire</b>	<b>Number of children cared for</b>
Thorntoun School	258

## Appendix C - Numbers of complaints, civil actions, police investigations, criminal proceedings and applicants to SCAI<sup>717</sup>

### Quarriers

Number of complaints of alleged abuse made to Quarriers since 1930 relating to the following establishments:	49 complaints comprising:
Quarriers Village	47 complaints relating to Quarriers Village
Overbridge	2 complaints in relation to Overbridge <sup>718</sup>
Number of civil actions raised against Quarriers relating to the following establishments:	19 civil actions in total:
Quarriers Village	19 court actions raised in relation to Quarriers Village (and 9 claims for compensation) <sup>719</sup>
Overbridge	None
Number of Police investigations of which Quarriers are aware relating to alleged abuse in the following establishments:	39 police complaints/investigations:
Quarriers Village	36 police complaints/investigations relating to Quarriers Village <sup>720</sup>
Overbridge	3 police complaints in relation to Overbridge <sup>721</sup>

<sup>717</sup> See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Quarriers Village: at QAR.001.001.1024, QAR.001.001.1244, QAR.001.001.9920 and QAR.001.007.7536.

<sup>718</sup> See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Overbridge: at QAR.001.001.2359.

<sup>719</sup> See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Quarriers Village: at QAR.001.001.1029 and QAR.001.001.9952.

<sup>720</sup> In a few instances there is uncertainty as to whether a complaint developed into a full investigation. It is understood by Quarriers that other investigations have been conducted but the organisation has not been able to ascertain the names of the alleged abusers so these have not been included in the statistics. See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Quarriers Village: at QAR.001.001.1051 and QAR.001.001.1256.

<sup>721</sup> See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Overbridge: at QAR.001.001.2362.

<p>Number of successful criminal proceedings of which Quarriers are aware relating to abuse in the following establishments:</p> <p>Quarriers Village</p> <p>Overbridge</p>	<p>8 criminal proceedings comprising:</p> <p>Criminal proceedings against Effie/Euphemia Climie/Ramsay in relation of abuse at Quarriers Village;</p> <p>Criminal proceedings against Mary Drummond in relation to abuse at Quarriers Village;</p> <p>Criminal proceedings against Samuel McBrearty in relation to abuse at Quarriers Village;</p> <p>Criminal proceedings against Joseph Nicolson in relation to abuse at Quarriers Village;</p> <p>Criminal proceedings against John Porteous in relation to abuse at Quarriers Village;</p> <p>Criminal proceedings against Ruth Wallace in relation to abuse at Quarriers Village; and</p> <p>Criminal proceedings Alexander (Sandy) Inman Wilson in relation to abuse at Quarriers Village.<sup>722</sup></p> <p>Criminal proceedings against William Gilmore (junior) in relation to abuse at Overbridge.<sup>723</sup></p>
---	---

<p>Number of SCAL applicants relating to Quarriers organisation</p>	<p>107<sup>724</sup></p>
---	--------------------------

722 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Quarriers Village: at QAR.001.001.1061-1065.

723 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Overbridge: at QAR.001.001.2363.

724 As at 31 October 2019.

## Aberlour

### Appendix C - Numbers of complaints, civil actions, police investigations, criminal proceedings and applicants to SCAI

Number of complaints of alleged abuse made to Aberlour since 1930 relating to the following establishments:  Aberlour Orphanage  Quarryhill  Sycamore	33 complaints comprising:  12 complaints relating to Aberlour Orphanage <sup>725</sup>  1 complaint relating to Quarryhill <sup>726</sup>  20 complaints relating to Sycamore <sup>727</sup>
Number of civil actions raised against Aberlour relating to Aberlour Orphanage, Quarryhill or Sycamore:	No civil actions raised in relation to Aberlour Orphanage, Quarryhill or Sycamore <sup>728</sup>
Number of Police investigations of which Aberlour are aware relating to alleged abuse in the following establishments:  Aberlour Orphanage  Quarryhill  Sycamore	9 police investigations comprising:  4 police investigations relating to Aberlour Orphanage <sup>729</sup>  None <sup>730</sup>  5 police investigations relating to Sycamore <sup>731</sup>

725 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Aberlour Orphanage: at ABE.001.001.0476.

726 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Quarryhill: at ABE.001.001.0586.

727 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Sycamore: at ABE.001.001.0699

728 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Aberlour Orphanage: at ABE.001.001.0476; See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Quarryhill: at ABE.001.001.0586; See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Sycamore: at ABE.001.001.0700.

729 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Aberlour Orphanage: at ABE.001.001.0477.

730 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Quarryhill: at ABE.001.001.0587.

731 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Sycamore: at ABE.001.001.0701.

Number of successful criminal proceedings of which Aberlour are aware relating to abuse in the following establishments:	1 criminal proceedings comprising: <sup>732</sup>
Aberlour Orphanage	Criminal proceedings against Eric James Lee in relation to sexual abuse at Aberlour Orphanage.
Quarryhill	None
Sycamore	None

### **Applicants to SCAI**

Number of SCAI applicants relation to Aberlour establishments in Scotland	32 <sup>733</sup>
---	-------------------

732 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Aberlour Orphanage: at ABE.001.001.0477.

733 As at 31 October 2019.

## Barnardo's

### Appendix C - Numbers of complaints, civil actions, police investigations, criminal proceedings and applicants to SCAI

Number of complaints of alleged abuse made to Barnardo's since 1930 relating to the following establishments:	34 complaints:
Balcary	7 complaints relating to Balcary <sup>734</sup>
Blackford Brae	2 complaints relating to Blackford Brae/ South Oswald Road <sup>735</sup>
Craigerne	2 complaints relating to Craigerne <sup>736</sup>
Glasclune	12 complaints relating to Glasclune <sup>737</sup>
Thorntoun School	8 complaints relating to Thorntoun School <sup>738</sup>
Tyneholm	3 complaints relating to Tyneholm <sup>739</sup>

734 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Balcary: at BAR.001.001.0540 and Appendix 1 at BAR.001.001.0675-0676.

735 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Blackford Brae/31 South Oswald Road at: BAR.001.001.0562 and Appendix 1 at BAR.001.001.0676.

736 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Craigerne at: BAR.001.001.0583 and Appendix 1 at BAR.001.001.0676.

737 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Glasclune at: BAR.001.001.0606 and Appendix 1 at BAR.001.001.0676-0678.

738 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Thorntoun School: at at BAR.001.001.9936 and Appendix 1 at BAR.001.001.9984.

739 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Tyneholm at: BAR.001.001.0648 and Appendix 1 at BAR.001.001.0678-0679.

Number of civil actions raised against Barnardo's relating to the following establishments:	2 civil actions in relation to the following Barnardo's establishments:
Balcary	None <sup>740</sup>
Blackford Brae	None <sup>741</sup>
Craigerne	None <sup>742</sup>
Glasclune	2 civil actions were brought against Barnardo's in relation to abuse of two former residents of Glasclune. <sup>743</sup>
Thorntoun School	None <sup>744</sup>
Tyneholm	None <sup>745</sup>

740 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Balcary: at BAR.001.001.0542 and Appendix 1 at BAR.001.001.0680.

741 One letter of claim was made on behalf of a former resident. The case was never litigated. See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Blackford Brae/31 South Oswald Road at: BAR.001.001.0564 and Appendix 2 at BAR.001.001.0680.

742 Two letters of claim were made on behalf of a former resident. The cases were never litigated. See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Craigerne at: BAR.001.001.0585 and Appendix 2 at BAR.001.001.0680.

743 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Glasclune at: BAR.001.001.0607 and Appendix 2 BAR.001.001.0680.

744 See part A to D response to section 21 notice relating to Thorntoun School at: BAR.001.001.9980.

745 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Tyneholm at: BAR.001.001.0649 and Appendix 2 at BAR.001.001.0680.



Number of Police investigations of which Barnardo's are aware relating to alleged abuse in the following establishments:	22 police disclosures/investigations:
Balcary	3 police disclosures relating to the Balcary. <sup>746</sup>
Blackford Brae	2 disclosures relating to Blackford Brae/ South Oswald Road (this led to only 1 investigation. <sup>747</sup>
Craigerne	1 police investigation relating to Craigerne. <sup>748</sup>
Glasclune	11 police disclosures/ investigations in relation to Glasclune. <sup>749</sup>
Thorntoun School	4 police disclosures/investigations relating to Thorntoun School. <sup>750</sup>
Tyneholm	1 police disclosure/investigation relating to relating to Tyneholm. <sup>751</sup>

746 Three disclosures were made to the police, but only two investigations were carried out because in one case no investigation was ever opened because the name of the victim was not provided. See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Balcary at: BAR.001.001.0544 and Appendix 3 at BAR.001.001.0681.

747 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Blackford Brae at: Appendix 3 at BAR.001.001.681.

748 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Craigerne at: BAR.001.001.0587 and Appendix 3 at BAR.001.001.0681.

749 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Glasclune at: BAR.001.001.0590 and Appendix 3 at BAR.001.001.0681-0682.

750 See part A to D response to section 21 notice relating to Thorntoun School at: BAR.001.001.9982 and Appendix 2 at BAR.001.001.9985.

751 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Tyneholm at: BAR.001.001.0622 and Appendix 3 at BAR.001.001.0681.

Number of successful criminal proceedings of which Barnardo's are aware relating to abuse in the following establishments:	1 criminal proceedings comprising:
Balcary	None
Blackford Brae	None
Craigerne	None
Glasclune	Criminal proceedings against Shaun Gordon in relation to abuse at Glasclune in respect of two separate complainers. <sup>752</sup>
Thorntoun School	None. <sup>753</sup>
Tyneholm	None

Number of SCAI applicants relation to Barnardo's establishments in Scotland	23 <sup>754</sup>
---	-------------------

752 See part D response to section 21 notice relating to Glasclune at: BAR.001.001.0610 and Appendix 3 at BAR.001.001.0681-0682.

753 See part A to C response to section 21 notice relating to Thorntoun School at: BAR.001.001.9982 and Appendix 2 at BAR.001.001.9985.

754 As at 31 October 2019.

## Appendix D - Prosecutions of former staff of the three providers

### Introduction

Former staff of each of the three QAB providers have been convicted of abusing children in care whilst working there. Seven former members of staff at Quarriers have been convicted of physical or sexual abuse. One former member of staff at Aberlour has been convicted of sexual abuse. One former member of staff at Barnardo's has been convicted of sexual abuse. The offences were committed from the 1950s to the 1980s. The following are details of the offences in respect of which they were accused at trial.

### Quarriers

#### Samuel McBrearty

(born on 2 October 1930)

Samuel McBrearty was tried at Glasgow High Court in August and September 2001 on 21 charges (see below). There were two charges of rape, nine charges of lewd indecent and libidinous practices (LILPB), nine charges of assault and one charge of shameless indecency. The offences with which McBrearty was charged were alleged to have been committed against girls at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir over the years 1961 to 1968. There were five complainers. Before the trial, one complainer became too ill to give evidence in relation to Charges 17 and 18. The Prosecutor dropped the charges relating to her. During the trial, some of the remaining charges were amended in the light of the evidence. At the close of the Crown case, the Prosecutor withdrew certain charges, namely, Charges 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, and 21. On 7 September 2001, after a lengthy trial, the jury convicted McBrearty by a majority on Charges 1, 2, 3 and 8, and unanimously on Charges 9, 10, 17 (formerly Charge 19) and 18 (formerly Charge 20). On 28 September 2001, he was sentenced to

12 years imprisonment. On appeal, heard on 2 July 2004, that sentence was reduced to 10 years.

**Charge 1** (as amended before jury's verdict)  
Assault **Child A**, a female child born in 1950, on various occasions between 1 October 1961 and 31 December 1964 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, enter her bed, lie on top of her, place your hand over her mouth, force her legs apart and rape her

**Guilty** (by majority verdict)

**Charge 2** (as amended)

Use LILPB towards **Child A** on various occasions between 1 October 1961 and 10 March 1962 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and did enter her bedroom, partially remove or lift up her nightdress and touch her on the legs and buttocks

**Guilty** (by majority)

**Charge 3** (as amended)

Use LILPB towards **Child A** (then a girl of or above the age of 12 years and under the age of 16 years), on various occasions between 11 March 1962 and 31 December 1964 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and did enter her bedroom, partially remove or lift up her nightdress, touch her on the legs and buttocks, enter a bathroom while she was partially clothed, repeatedly punch and kick her on the head and body, forcibly remove a towel she was wearing and tie her hands behind her back with said towel, force her to kneel on the floor, pull her by the hair and insert your private member into her mouth

**Guilty** (by majority) under deletion by the jury of the words "repeatedly punch and kick her on the head and body, forcibly remove a towel she was wearing and tie her hands behind her back with said towel"

**Charge 4** (as amended)

Assault **Child A** on various occasions between 1 January 1961 and 31 December 1964 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and seize her by the hair, strike her head against a wall, repeatedly punch and strike her on the head and body with your hand, repeatedly kick her on the head and body, stand on her body and lock her in a cupboard, all to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 5** (as amended)

Assault **Child A** on one occasion between 1 January 1961 and 31 December 1964, and seize her by the neck and pull her from a chair to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 6** (as amended)

Assault **Child A** on one occasion between 1 January 1961 and 31 December 1964 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, enter a bathroom and while she was naked and in a bath pull her out of the bath by the hair, repeatedly kick her on the body and repeatedly strike her on the head and body with a wet towel to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 7** (as amended)

Assault **Child A** on one occasion between 1 January 1961 and 31 December 1964 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and strike her on the body with a brush handle or similar instrument to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 8** (as amended)

Assault **Child B**, a female child born in 1951, on various occasions between 1 October 1961 and 1 April 1968 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, remove her from a bed and force her to accompany you to a bathroom, lie on top of her and rape her

**Guilty** (by majority)

**Charge 9** (as amended)

Use LILPB towards **Child B** on various occasions between 1 October 1961 and 13 January 1963 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and remove her from a bed and force her to accompany you to a bathroom, remove her clothing and your clothing, induce her to kiss your private member, insert your private member into her mouth, emit semen over her body, induce her to masturbate you to the emission of semen, handle her breasts and lick her private parts

**Guilty** (unanimously)

**Charge 10**

Use LILPB towards **Child B** (then a girl of or above the age of 12 and under the age of 16) on various occasions between 14 January 1963 and 13 January 1967 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and remove her from a bed and force her to accompany you to a bathroom, remove her clothing and your clothing, induce her to kiss your private member, insert your private member into her mouth, emit semen over her body, induce her to masturbate you to the emission of semen, handle her breasts and lick her private parts

**Guilty** (unanimously)

**Charge 11**

On various occasions between 14 January 1967 and 1 April 1968 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, you did conduct yourself in a shamelessly indecent manner towards **Child B**, remove her from a bed and force her to accompany you to a bathroom, remove her clothing and your clothing, induce her to kiss your private member, insert your private member into her mouth, emit semen over her body, induce her to masturbate you to the emission of semen, handle her breasts and lick her private parts

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 12**

Assault **Child B** on one occasion between 1 January 1961 and 1 April 1968 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and throw a bowl of hot water over her head and body to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 13**

Assault **Child B** on one occasion between 1 January 1961 and 1 April 1968 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and strike her on the head with a brush handle or similar instrument to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 14**

Assault **Child C**, a female child born in 1954, on various occasions between 1 January 1961 and 1 January 1963 and 27 May 1964 and 31 December 1968 at Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did force food into her mouth causing her to choke, repeatedly strike her on the hand and body with your hand, seize her by the neck and hair and throw her against a wall, repeatedly shake her, forcibly remove her from a bed and pull her down a flight of stairs causing her head to repeatedly strike same and repeatedly kick her on the body, all to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 15**

Use LILPB towards **Child C** on various occasions between 1 January 1961 and 1 January 1963 and 27 May 1964 and 5 October 1966 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and did enter a bathroom while she was unclothed and wash and dry her naked body

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 16**

Use LILPB towards **Child C** (then a girl of or above the age of 12 years and under the age of 16 years) on various occasions between 6 October 1966 and 31 December 1968 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and did enter a bathroom while she was unclothed and wash and dry her naked body

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 17**

Use LILPB towards **Child D**, a female child born in 1948, (then a girl of or above the age of 12 years and under the age of 16 years) on various occasions between 6 October 1966 and 31 December 1968 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, enter her bed and touch her on the body under her clothing

This charge was **removed** from the indictment because the complainer became too ill to give evidence

### **Charge 18**

Assault **Child D** on one occasion between 1 January 1961 and 19 July 1963 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and strike her on the head with your hand to her injury

This charge was **removed** from the indictment because the complainer became too ill to give evidence

**Charge 19** (as amended) in the original indictment which became **Charge 17** after Charges 17 and 18 above were deleted from the indictment

Use LILPB towards **Child E**, a female child born in 1953, on one occasion between 1 October 1961 and 8 February 1965 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and did enter a bathroom while she was naked and handle her private parts

**Guilty** (unanimously)

**Charge 20** (as amended) in the original indictment which became **Charge 18** after Charges 17 and 18 above were deleted from the indictment

Use LILPB towards **Child E** (then a girl of or above the age of 12 years and under the age of 16 years) on various occasions between 9 February 1965 and 28 June 1968 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and did enter her bed and handle her breasts and private parts underneath her clothing

**Guilty** (unanimously)

**Charge 21** in the original indictment which became **Charge 19** after Charges 17 and 18 above were deleted from the indictment

Assault **Child E** on various occasions between 1 January 1961 and 28 June 1968 at Quarriers Homes, Bridge of Weir, and repeatedly punch and kick her on the head and body to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### Joseph Richard Nicolson

(born on 30 September 1927)

The trial before a jury of Joseph Nicolson began on 3 October 2001 at Greenock Sheriff Court. The indictment (statement of charges) contained seven charges. The offences with which Joseph Nicolson was charged were alleged to have occurred between 1966 and 1973. Prior to the trial, after hearing legal argument, the court dismissed Charges 5, 6 and 7. At the end of the Crown case, the Prosecutor withdrew Charges 1, 3 and 4 from the jury. On 9 October 2001, Nicolson was found guilty in respect of Charge 2. On 15 November 2001, Nicolson was sentenced to a period of two years imprisonment on Charge 2 which was subsequently reduced on appeal to a period of 12 months imprisonment.

### Charge 1

On various occasions between 1 January 1966 and 1 June 1966 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, you did conduct yourself in a shameless and indecent manner in the presence of the lieges and did enter a dormitory there full of sleeping children and did masturbate

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### Charge 2

Use LILPB towards **Child A**, a female child born in 1952, on various occasions between 1 June 1966 and 2 September 1967 in a cottage at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and open her clothing, remove her pyjama trousers, handle her breasts and private parts, masturbate and ejaculate onto her body, rub semen onto her body and breasts and insert your finger into her private parts

**Guilty** (by majority)

### Charge 3

Use LILPB towards **Child A** on an occasion between 1 June 1966 and 2 September 1967 in a cottage at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and insert your private member into her mouth

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### Charge 4

On various occasions between 3 September 1967 and 2 September 1968 in a cottage at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, you did conduct yourself in a shameless and indecent manner towards **Child A** and handle her buttocks

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### Charge 5

Use LILPB towards **Child B**, a female child born in 1958, on various occasions between 4 October 1965 and 3 October 1970 in a cottage at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and open her pyjama top, pull down her pyjama trousers, handle her breasts and private parts, insert your finger into her private parts, handle her breasts and expose your private member

**Dismissed** before trial by the court

### Charge 6

Use LILPB towards **Child B** (then a girl of or above the age of 12 years and under the age of 16 years) on an occasion between 4 October 1971 and 3 October 1972 in a cottage at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and place your private member in her mouth and emit semen therein

**Dismissed** before trial by the court

### Charge 7

Use LILPB towards **Child B** between 4 October 1970 and 3 October 1973 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, and open her pyjama top, pull down her pyjama trousers, handle her breasts and private parts, insert your finger into her private parts, handle her breasts and expose your private member

**Dismissed** before trial by the court

### Mary Ann McDonald or Arnold or Drummond

(born on 14 June 1928)

Mary Ann McDonald or Arnold or Drummond faced 11 charges including 5 of assaulting children in her care and 5 of wilfully ill-treating children in her care. The offences with which she was charged were alleged to have occurred between 1952 and

1961. On 18 February 2002, at Greenock Sheriff Court, she pled guilty to Charges 2, 5, 7, 9 and 11, all charges of wilful ill-treatment of children in her care, and pled not guilty to the remaining charges against her. Her guilty pleas were accepted by the Crown. Having unsuccessfully tried to withdraw her guilty pleas, she was placed on probation for a period of three years on 1 October 2003

### Charge 1

Assault **Child A**, a female child born in 1944, on various occasions between 14 June 1952 and 11 July 1959 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did strike her on the head with plates, strike her on the head, body, arms and legs with kitchen utensils and a belt, pull her hair, repeatedly slap her on the head and body, repeatedly punch and kick her on the head and body all to her severe injury

**Not Guilty** (plea accepted by Crown)

### Charge 2

On various occasions between 14 June 1952 and 11 July 1959 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of **Child A**, a female child born in 1944, you did wilfully ill-treat her in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health and did lock her in a cupboard and shed, refuse to permit her access to medical assistance after she had been injured all to her severe injury and permanent impairment, repeatedly serve her with the same food for every meal until it was eaten and further, on one occasion, awaken her from sleep and force her, while inadequately clothed, to pick up ice from the bathroom floor

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 3**

On various occasions on dates and place above libelled, you did steal a quantity of sweets and money

**Not Guilty** (plea accepted by Crown)

### **Charge 4**

Assault **Child B**, a female child born in 1946, on various occasions between 14 June 1952 and 11 July 1959 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village Bridge of Weir, and pull her about by the hair, place your hand over her mouth and force her to swallow food and vomit, strike her on the head and body, arms, legs, hands and feet, strike her on the hands with a plate, carpet beater, kitchen utensils, brushes, a belt, and trap her fingers in doors there all to her severe injury and permanent disfigurement

**Not guilty** (plea accepted by Crown)

### **Charge 5**

On various occasions between 14 June 1952 and 11 July 1959 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of **Child B**, a female child born in 1944, you did wilfully ill-treat her in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health and did refuse to permit her access to medical assistance after she had been injured to her severe injury and permanent impairment, lock her in a small concrete out building and broom cupboard, force her to sit in a bath of cold water, force feed her and deprive her of food

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 6**

Assault **Child C**, a female child born in 1949, on various occasions between 14 June 1952 and 11 July 1959 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and punch, slap and kick her on the head and body, pull her about by the hair and repeatedly strike her on the body with a wooden spoon, a belt, and a rolling pin, all to her injury

**Not guilty** (plea accepted by Crown)

### **Charge 7**

On various occasions between 14 June 1952 and 11 July 1959 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of **Child C**, a female child born in 1949, you did wilfully ill-treat her in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health and did lock her in a small concrete out building, a shed and a broom cupboard, deprive her of food and further, on one occasion, awaken her from sleep and force her, while inadequately clothed, to pick up ice from the bathroom floor and further, on one occasion, destroy a toy belonging to her

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 8**

Assault **Child D**, a female child born in 1948, on various occasions between 10 October 1955 and 4 March 1961 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and strike her on the legs and body with a shoe, wooden spoon and a belt and slap her on the face and further on one occasion strike her on the head with a plate to her severe injury and permanent disfigurement

**Not guilty** (plea accepted by Crown)



### **Charge 9**

On various occasions between 10 October 1955 and 4 March 1961 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of **Child D**, a female child born in 1948, you did wilfully ill-treat her in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health and refuse to permit her access to medical assistance after she had been injured to her severe injury and permanent disfigurement and did put her in a broom cupboard and shed, force feed her and cause her to swallow vomit

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 10**

Assault **Child E**, a female child born in 1950, on various occasions between 10 October 1955 and 4 March 1961 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did repeatedly slap her on the face and body, strike her on the hands with a belt and pull her about by the hair all to her injury

**Not guilty** (plea accepted by Crown)

### **Charge 11**

On various occasions between 10 October 1955 and 4 March 1961 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of **Child E**, a female child born in 1950, you did wilfully ill-treat her in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health and did lock her in a cupboard

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **John Porteous**

(born on 4 May 1933)

John Porteous and another person (the co-accused) were tried at Glasgow High Court. The trial began on 28 October 2002. There were 21 charges on the indictment (statement of charges), of which 15 charges related to John Porteous. The offences with which he was charged were alleged to have been committed between 1969 and 1982. On 7 November 2002, John Porteous was convicted by a jury on charges 9, 10 (the alternative charge), 14, and 15 (the alternative charge). He was sentenced to eight years' imprisonment. On appeal, charges 10 and 15 (charges of shameless indecency) were, for legal reasons, quashed. The original sentence of eight years was reduced to five years' imprisonment. All of the charges against the co-accused were withdrawn by the Prosecutor at the close of the Crown case.

### **Charge 1** (co-accused)

Assault a female child, **Child A**, on various occasions between 26 February 1969 (when **Child A** was eight years of age) and 5 November 1974 (when **Child A** was 13 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, repeatedly slap her on the head, repeatedly punch her on the body, seize hold of her, push her against a wall, and twist her arm all to her injury.

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 2** (co-accused)

Wilfully ill treat and neglect **Child A** in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health on various occasions between 26 February 1969 and 5 November 1974 at Quarriers Home, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, force food into her mouth, re-serve meals repeatedly

until eaten rendering her hungry, deprive her of food and wake her from her sleep and force her to stand for a period of time in her night clothes

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 3** (John Porteous)

Assault **Child A** on an occasion between 26 February 1969 (when **Child A** was eight years of age) and 5 November 1974 (when **Child A** was 13 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, seize hold of her, drag her about and punch her repeatedly on the body all to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 4** (co-accused)

Assault a female child, **Child B**, on various occasions between 4 March 1968 (when **Child B** was six years of age) and 7 May 1969 (when **Child B** was seven years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, repeatedly slap and punch her on the head and body, seize hold of her and drag her downstairs by the legs all to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 5** (co-accused)

Wilfully ill treat and neglect **Child B** in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health on various occasions between 4 March 1968 (when **Child B** was six years of age) and 6 November 1972 (when **Child B** was 11 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, force food into her mouth, re-serve meals repeatedly until eaten rendering her hungry, lock her in a pantry, force her to walk when she was unfit so to do and repeatedly fail to obtain for her appropriate medical attention

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 6** (co-accused)

Assault a female child, **Child C**, on various occasions between 4 March 1968 (when **Child C** was five years of age) and 21 June 1976 (when **Child C** was 13 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, slap her on the head and body, pull her to the ground, pull her about the ear and clothing, pull her hair, punch and kick her on the head and body and strike her on the body and legs with a slipper or similar instrument all to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 7** (co-accused)

Wilfully ill treat and neglect **Child C** in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health on various occasions between 4 March 1968 (when **Child C** was five years of age) and 21 June 1976 (when **Child C** was 13 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, rub her face in soiled bed clothes, hold her by the arms and force food into her mouth, lock her in a pantry, re-serve meals repeatedly until eaten rendering her hungry, deprive her of food and wake her from her sleep and force her to stand in her night clothes

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 8** (John Porteous)

Use LILPB towards **Child B**, a female child then aged between 7 and 11, on various occasions between 8 March 1969 and 31 May 1972 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle her private parts

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 9** (John Porteous)

Use LILPB towards a male child, **Child D**, on various occasions between 21 September 1969 (when **Child D** was eight years of age) and 20 September 1975 (when **Child D** was 13 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle his private parts, attempt to masturbate him, induce him to handle your private member, induce him to masturbate you, place your private member into his mouth and emit semen

**Guilty** (by majority verdict)

**Charge 10** (John Porteous)

Indecently assault **Child D** on various occasions between 21 September 1975 (when **Child D** was eight years of age) and 6 June 1977 (when **Child D** was 13 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir and elsewhere, handle his private parts, attempt to masturbate him, induce him to handle your private parts, induce him to masturbate you, place your private member into his mouth and emit semen

or alternatively (between those dates)

Conduct yourself in a shamelessly indecent manner towards **Child D** on various occasions at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village Bridge of Weir and elsewhere, handle his private parts, attempt to masturbate him, induce him to handle your private parts, induce him to masturbate you, place your private member into his mouth and emit semen

**Guilty** (by majority) on alternative charge - **quashed on appeal** on 6 January 2004

**Charge 11** (John Porteous)

Penetrate with your private member the hinder parts of the body of **Child D** and have unnatural carnal connection with him on various occasions between 21 September 1970 (when **Child D** was nine years of age) and 20 September 1973 (when **Child D** was 12 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir

**Not guilty**

**Charge 12** (John Porteous)

Assault a male child **David Whelan** on various occasions between 27 September 1969 (when **David Whelan** was 12 years of age) and 26 September 1973 (when **David Whelan** was 15 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, pull him by the hair, slap and punch him on the body and further on one occasion slap him on the face, pull him by the hair, punch him on the arm and body, strike him on the legs with a belt all to his injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 13** (John Porteous and co-accused)

Wilfully ill treat and neglect a male child **David Whelan** in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health on various occasions between 27 September 1969 and 26 September 1973 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, deprive him of food, repeatedly re-serve parts of uneaten meals rendering him hungry and lock him in a room there

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 14** (John Porteous)

Use LILPB towards a male child **David Whelan** on various occasions between 27 September 1969 and 26 September 1971 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle his private parts, masturbate him to the emission of semen, attempt to induce him to handle your private parts

**Guilty** (by majority)

**Charge 15** (John Porteous)

Indecently assault a male child **David Whelan** on various occasions between 27 September 1971 (when **David Whelan** was 14 years of age) and 1 January 1975 (when **David Whelan** was 17 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle his private parts, masturbate him to the emission of semen, attempt to induce him to handle your private parts, struggle with him, lie on top of him and place your private member at his hinder parts and simulate anal intercourse

or alternatively (between those dates)

Conduct yourself in a shamelessly indecent manner towards a male child **David Whelan** on various occasions at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle his private parts, masturbate him to the emission of semen, attempt to induce him to handle your private parts

**Guilty** (by majority) on alternative charge - **quashed on appeal** on 6 January 2004

**Charge 16** (John Porteous)

Use LILPB towards a female child, **Child C**, on various occasions at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir between 22 June 1971 (when **Child C** was nine years of age) and 21 June 1974 (when **Child C** was 11 years of age), expose your private member to her, induce her to handle your private parts and insert your finger into her private parts

**Not guilty**

**Charge 17** (John Porteous)

Use LILPB towards **Child C** (then of or above the age of 12 years and under the age of 16 years) on various occasions between 22 June 1974 and 21 June 1975 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, expose your private member to her, masturbate in her presence, induce her to handle your private parts, handle her private parts and insert your finger into her private parts

**Not guilty**

**Charge 18** (John Porteous)

Conduct yourself in a disorderly manner on an occasion between 6 November 1972 and 5 November 1974 (age 13) at Quarriers Village, enter the girls dormitory there, kneel by the bed of **Child A**, stare at her, place her in a state of fear and alarm and commit a breach of the peace

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

**Charge 19** (John Porteous)

Assault a female child, **Child E**, at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir between 10 November 1972 (when **Child E** was 14 years of age) and 9 November 1974 (when **Child E** was 15 years of age), seize hold of her and strike her head against a sink to her injury

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case - **Child E** did not give evidence

**Charge 20** (John Porteous)

Use LILPB towards a male child, **Child F**, on various occasions between 24 May 1977 (when **Child F** was nine years of age) and 31 January 1982 (when **Child F** was 13 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir and elsewhere, handle his private parts, masturbate him, induce him to masturbate you, place your private member into his mouth and place the private member of **Child F** into your mouth

**Not guilty**

### **Charge 21** (John Porteous)

Penetrate with your private member the hinder parts of the body of **Child F** and have unnatural carnal connection with him on various occasions between 14 March 1977 (when **Child F** was eight years of age) and 23 May 1982 (when **Child F** was 13 years of age) at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and elsewhere

**Not guilty**

### **Alexander (Sandy) Wilson**

(born on 18 February 1943)

The accused, Alexander Wilson, was convicted at Glasgow High Court on 17 March 2004. He faced 19 charges. The charges relating to children were alleged to have been committed between 1965 and 1973. After trial, he was found guilty unanimously on each of charges 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17 and 19 and guilty unanimously on charge 9 under deletion of the words "and attempt to handle her private parts. The Prosecutor withdrew charges 2, 15 and 18 at the close of the Crown case and charge 4 at the close of the case for the Defence. On 27 April 2004, Alexander Wilson was sentenced, in respect of the charges found proved, to a total period of imprisonment of seven years and six months.

### **Charge 1**

Use LILPB towards **Child A**, a female child born in 1957, on various occasions between 15 October 1967 and 3 April 1969 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, press your private member against her hinder parts, handle her private parts and breasts and lie on top of her

**Guilty** (by unanimous verdict of the jury)

### **Charge 2**

Assault **Child A** on various occasions between 4 April 1965 and 3 April 1969 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did strike her on the face with your hand, punch and kick her on the head and body and on one occasion seize her by the hair, throw her into a bath of cold water and compel her to remain there

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 3**

Use LILPB towards **Child B**, a female child born in 1955, on various occasions between 12 May 1968 and 30 August 1970 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, press your private member against her and on one occasion handle her private parts

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 4**

Use LILPB towards **Child C**, a female child born in 1955, on various occasions between 8 October 1966 and 7 October 1967 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and seize hold of her, handle her breasts and private parts and press your private member against her hinder parts

**Withdrawn** at close of Defence case

### **Charge 5**

Use LILPB towards **Child C** on various occasions between 15 October 1967 and 10 August 1970 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, seize hold of her, handle her breasts and private parts

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 6**

Use LILPB towards **Child D**, a female child born in 1956, on various occasions between 31 October 1967 and 28 October 1968 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, compel her to sit on your knee and handle her private parts, rub your private member against her private parts to the emission of semen

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 7**

Use LILPB towards **Child D** on various occasions between 29 October 1968 and 26 October 1971 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, compel her to sit on your knee and handle her private parts, rub your private member against her private parts to the emission of semen

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 8**

Assault **Child D** on various occasions between 31 October 1967 and 26 October 1971 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, compel her to lie on the floor or enter her bed, insert your fingers into her private parts and into her hinder parts and lie on top of her, and compel her to masturbate you to the emission of semen

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 9**

Assault an adult female born in 1952 on an occasion between 5 November 1968 and 31 January 1972 in the course of a journey, place your hand on her leg and attempt to handle her private parts

**Guilty** (unanimously) under deletion by the jury of the words "and attempt to handle her private parts"

### **Charge 10**

Use LILPB towards **Child A** on various occasions between 4 April 1969 and 3 April 1973 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle her breasts and private parts

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 11**

Assault **Child A** on an occasion between 4 April 1969 and 17 May 1973 within a motor vehicle at Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle her breasts, attempt to touch her on her private parts and push her from a moving vehicle, all to her injury

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 12**

Use LILPB towards **Child E**, a female child born in 1964, on various occasions between 17 September 1969 and 21 December 1973 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, remove her clothing, handle her private parts and insert your finger into her private parts

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 13**

Use LILPB towards **Child F**, a female child born in 1960, on two occasions between 1 September 1971 and 2 December 1972 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle her private parts, insert your finger into her private parts and kiss her on the mouth

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 14**

Assault an adult female born in 1954 on an occasion between 1 January 1972 and 31 December 1972 within a motor vehicle at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, handle her thigh and attempt to kiss her on the mouth

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 15**

Assault **Child A** on various occasions between 4 April 1973 and 3 April 1974 at Quarrier's Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and handle her breasts and press your private member against her hinder parts

**Withdrawn** at the close of the Crown case

### **Charge 16**

Assault an adult female born in 1957 on various occasions between 27 March 1979 and 26 March 1982 at an address at Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir and handle her breasts

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 17**

Assault an adult female born in 1955 on an occasion between 1 January 1980 and 15 January 1983 in the course of a journey and press your private member against her hinder parts, handle her breasts and simulate sexual intercourse with her

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 18**

Assault an adult female born in 1957 on various occasions between 12 February 1980 and 3 April 1998 at Glasgow and another in Johnstone, and threaten to sexually abuse her daughter, strike her on the head, punch her on the head and body, handle her breasts and private parts, insert your finger into her private parts, remove her clothing, lie on top of her and rape her

**Withdrawn** at close of Crown case

### **Charge 19**

Assault an adult female born in 1955 on an occasion between 15 November 1983 and 15 January 1984 in the course of a journey and press your private member against her hinder parts, handle her breasts and simulate sexual intercourse with her

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Ruth Wallace**

(born 12 July 1933)

The trial of Ruth Wallace took place in early 2006 in Greenock Sheriff Court before a sheriff and jury. She faced 15 charges, 9 of assault, 4 of wilfully ill-treating children in her care, and 2 charges of LILPB. The offences with which Ruth Wallace was charged were alleged to have occurred between 1971 and 1982. She pled not guilty to all charges. After a lengthy trial, she was found guilty on 10 February 2006 of 4 charges of assault (Charges 1, 5, 6, and 13) and 3 charges of wilful ill-treatment (Charges 4, 9, and 12). On 8 March 2006, she received a non-custodial sentence: she was placed on probation for a period of 3 years.

### **Charge 1**

Assault **Child A**, a male child then aged between 10 and 12 years, on an occasion between 24 September 1974 and 16 December 1976 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did empty a bucket of potatoes over his head and body

**Guilty** (by majority verdict)

### **Charge 2**

Assault **Child A**, a male child then aged between seven and eight years, on an occasion between 6 August 1971 and 25 April 1973 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did strike him on the head to his injury

**Not Guilty** (by direction of sheriff)

### **Charge 3**

Assault **Child B**, a female child then aged between 5 and 11 years on various occasions between 6 August 1971 and 16 December 1977 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did force feed her, force her head into a refuse bin

**Not Proven** (by majority)

#### **Charge 4**

On various occasions between 6 August 1971 and 16 December 1977 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, you being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of a child, **Child B**, a female child then aged between 5 and 12 years, did wilfully ill-treat her in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health and did lock her in a cupboard

**Guilty** (unanimously)

#### **Charge 5**

Assault **Child C**, a female child then aged nine years, on an occasion between 10 February 1972 and 10 February 1973 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did strike her on the head with your hand, seize her by the body, place your hand over her mouth and nose and restrict her breathing, all to her injury

**Guilty** (by majority) under deletion by the jury of the words "and restrict her breathing"

#### **Charge 6**

Assault **Child C**, a female child then aged between 8 and 12 years, on various occasions between 6 August 1971 and 3 August 1975 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did strike her on the head with a hair brush, force feed her with a fork and force her head into a refuse bin

**Guilty** (by majority) under deletion by the jury of the words "force feed her with a fork and force her head into a refuse bin"

#### **Charge 7**

Whilst acting together with others who were then juveniles assault **Child D**, a female child then aged between three and four years, on an occasion between 6 October 1972 and 8 March 1974 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did strip her naked, place her in a bath of cold water and force her against a hot radiator all to her severe injury

**Not Proven** (by majority)

#### **Charge 8**

Assault **Child D**, a female child then aged between seven and nine years, on an occasion between 27 January 1977 and 2 March 1979 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did force her to the floor, place a mattress on top of her and jump on same to her injury

**Not proven** (by majority)

#### **Charge 9**

On various occasions between 16 October 1972 and 2 March 1979 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, you being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of a child, **Child D**, a female child then aged between three and nine years, did wilfully ill-treat her in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health and did lock her in a cupboard, force feed her and force her to sleep on a bare mattress

**Guilty** (by majority) under deletion by the jury of the words "force feed her"

#### **Charge 10**

Assault **Child E**, a female child then aged between 10 and 12 years, on an occasion between 27 January 1977 and 2 March 1979 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did seize her by the body and throw her down stairs there to her injury

**Not Guilty** (by majority)



### **Charge 11**

Use LILPB towards **Child E**, a female child then aged between seven and eight years, on an occasion between 23 September 1974 and 27 January 1976 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did handle her private parts

**Acquitted** by direction of the sheriff at the close of the Crown case

### **Charge 12**

On various occasions between 29 March 1975 and 29 March 1979 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, you being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of **Child F**, a male child then aged between 6 and 10 years, did wilfully ill-treat him in a manner likely to cause him unnecessary suffering or injury to health and did lock him in a cupboard

**Guilty** (unanimously)

### **Charge 13**

Assault **Child G**, a female child then aged between 12 and 15 years, on various occasions between 25 April 1979 and 14 September 1981 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did punch her on the head and body

**Guilty** (by majority)

### **Charge 14**

Use LILPB towards **Child H**, a male child born in 1968, on various occasions between 17 April 1978 and 17 April 1982 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did handle his private parts and masturbate him

**Acquitted** by direction of sheriff at the close of the Crown case

### **Charge 15**

On various occasions between 29 March 1975 and 17 November 1978 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, you being a person having attained the age of 16 years and having the custody, charge and care of **Child J**, a female child then aged between 10 and 14 years, did wilfully ill-treat her in a manner likely to cause her unnecessary suffering or injury to health and force her to sleep on a wet mattress

**Not Proven** (by majority)

### **Euphemia (Effie) Climie or Ramsay**

(born 15 September 1946)

The trial of Effie Climie or Ramsay took place in July 2006 at Greenock Sheriff Court before a sheriff and jury. She faced seven charges of LILPB and 4 charges of assault. The offences with which Effie Climie or Ramsay was charged allegedly occurred between 1965 and 1973. She pled not guilty to all charges. She was found guilty in respect of three charges of assault: charges 4, 6 and 10. On 22 August 2006, she received a non-custodial sentence: a community service order involving the performance of 150 hours of unpaid work.

### **Charge 1**

Use LILPB towards **Child A**, a male child born in 1955, on various occasions between 23 March 1965 and 22 March 1967 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did on numerous occasions masturbate him and induce him to touch and fondle your private parts and breasts

**Acquitted** by direction of sheriff

## **Charge 2**

Use LILPB towards **Child B**, a male child born in 1954, on various occasions between 16 October 1967 and 25 August 1969 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did masturbate him and induce him to touch your breasts and private parts and penetrate your vagina with his penis, and did have sexual intercourse with him

**Acquitted** by direction of sheriff

## **Charge 3**

Use LILPB towards **Child C**, a female child born in 1961, on various occasions between 10 December 1968 and 23 June 1970 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did induce her to rub your legs and private parts

**Not Guilty** (by majority)

## **Charge 4**

Assault **Child C** on various occasions between 10 December 1968 and 20 April 1973 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and repeatedly strike her on the body with a wooden shoe, seize her by the hair and force her to remove her clothes

**Guilty** (by majority) under deletion by the jury of the words "seize her by the hair and force her to remove her clothes"

## **Charge 5**

Use LILPB towards **Child D**, a male child born in 1965, on various occasions between 10 December 1968 and 20 April 1973 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did induce him to rub your legs and handle your private parts and digitally penetrate your vagina with his fingers

**Not Guilty** (by majority)

## **Charge 6**

Assault **Child D**, a male child born in 1965, on an occasion between 10 December 1968 and 31 August 1970 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and repeatedly strike him on the body with a wooden shoe to his injury

**Guilty** (by majority)

## **Charge 7**

Use LILPB towards **Child E**, a male child born in 1963, on various occasions between 10 December 1968 and 20 April 1973 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did induce him to rub your legs and handle your private parts and digitally penetrate your vagina with his fingers

**Not Guilty** (by majority)

## **Charge 8**

Assault **Child E** on various occasions between 10 December 1968 and 20 April 1973 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and repeatedly strike him on the body with a wooden shoe to his injury

**Not Proven** (by majority)

## **Charge 9**

Use LILPB towards **Child F**, a female child born in 1961, on various occasions between 2 February 1970 and 1 February 1972 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did induce her to rub your legs

**Not Proven** (by majority)

## **Charge 10**

Assault **Child F**, a female child born in 1961, on various occasions between 2 February 1971 and 1 February 1972 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and strike her on the body with a wooden shoe to her injury

**Guilty** (by majority)

### **Charge 11**

Use LILPB towards **Child G**, a male child born in 1959, on various occasions between 19 October 1970 and 14 November 1972 at Quarriers Homes, Quarriers Village, Bridge of Weir, and did induce him to rub your legs, handle your breasts and private parts, kiss you on the body and digitally penetrate your vagina with his fingers, and did masturbate him and handle his private parts

**Not Guilty** (unanimous)

### **Aberlour**

#### **Eric Lee**

On 5 September 1963, at Aberdeen Sheriff Court, the accused, Eric James Allen Lee, then aged 30, pled guilty to (firstly) nine charges of LILPB between 1 October 1961 and 17 August 1963, on numerous occasions using such practices and behaviour towards nine boys aged between 8 and 11 years old at the date of conviction and sentence, and (secondly) two charges of sodomy between 1 December 1962 and 17 August 1963, on numerous occasions with one boy, aged 12 at the date of conviction and sentence, and on one occasion with another boy, aged 10 at the date of conviction and sentence. The Sheriff remitted Lee to the High Court of Justiciary for sentence. On 13 September 1963, Lee was sentenced to a period of imprisonment of six years.

### **Charge 1**

Use LILPB towards **Child A**, a male child now aged eight years, on numerous occasions between 1 October 1962 and 17 August 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, Banffshire and did induce him to take off his clothes, blindfold him, induce him to lie down, lie on top of him, and push an object or substance the nature of which is not known to the Prosecutor into the hinder part of his body having first on some of said occasions rubbed the hinder part of his body with cream

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 2**

Use LILPB towards **Child B**, a male child now aged 11 years, on one occasion between 1 January 1962 and 31 March 1962 at The Orphanage, Aberlour and did blindfold him, induce him to kneel on a bed, put a liquid into the hinder part of his body, push an object the nature of which is not known to the Prosecutor into the hinder part of his body and handle his naked private member

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 3**

On numerous occasions between 1 December 1962 and 17 August 1963, at The Orphanage, Aberlour with your private member penetrate the hinder part of the body of **Child C**, a male child now aged 12 years, and did have unnatural carnal connection with him

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 4**

Use LILPB towards **Child D**, a male child now aged 11 years, on one occasion between 1 October 1962 and 17 August 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour and did induce him to take off his bathing clothes, further induce him to bend over a table, blindfold him, lie on top of him, and push an object the nature of which is not known to the Prosecutor into the hinder part of his body

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 5**

Use LILPB towards **Child E**, a male child now aged nine years, on numerous occasions between 1 December 1962 and 17 August 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour and did blindfold him, tie his hands, take down his trousers, induce him to bend over a table, put cream on the hinder parts of his body, place your naked private member in contact with the hinder part of his body and on one or more of said occasions did place a cloth across his mouth

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 6**

Use LILPB towards **Child F**, a male child now aged eight years, and did (a) on one occasion, between 17 August 1962 and 17 August 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, tie his feet and place your naked private member with the naked hinder part of his body, and (b) on one occasion between 1 and 31 July 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour take off his pyjamas, tie his hands, blindfold him, lay him across a table, handle his naked private member, rub vaseline on the hinder part of his body and place your naked private member in contact with the hinder part of his body

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 7**

Use LILPB towards **Child G**, a male child now aged nine years, and did (a) on numerous occasions between 1 October 1961 and 31 July 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, tie his hands and ankles, place your naked private member firstly in contact with the naked hinder part of his body and then in his mouth, and (b) on 4 August 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, take him from his bed, take off his pyjamas, tie his hands and ankles, blindfold him, rub cream on the hinder part of his body, lie on top of him, place your naked private member firstly in contact with the hinder part of his body and then in his mouth

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 8**

Use LILPB towards **Child H**, a male child now aged 11 years, and did (a) on one occasion between 1 April 1962 and 30 September 1962 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, induce him to take off his clothes, tie his hands, cover his face with a handkerchief, induce him to lie on the floor, rub cream on the hinder part of his body, lie on top of him, and place your private member in contact with the hinder part of his body and (b) on one

occasion between 1 April 1962 and 5 August 1963, place your private member in contact with the hinder part of his body

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 9**

Use LILPB towards **Child J**, a male child now aged eight years, on one occasion between 1 May 1963 and 17 August 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, and did induce him to take off his pyjamas and bend over a table, rub cream on the hinder part of his body, and push an object the nature of which is not known to the Prosecutor into the hinder part of his body

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 10**

Use LILPB towards **Child K**, a male child now aged 10 years, and did (a) on one occasion between 24 November 1961 and 31 July 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, induce him to kneel on the floor, place your naked private member in his mouth and emit semen therein, (b) on one occasion between 24 November 1961 and 31 July 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, take off his pyjamas, tie his hands and ankles, and place your naked private member in contact with the hinder part of his body, and (c) on one occasion between 24 November 1961 and 31 July 1963 at The Orphanage, Aberlour, place your private member in contact with the naked hinder part of his body

**Guilty** (by admission)

### **Charge 11**

On one occasion between 24 November 1961 and 17 August 1963, in the Wood of Allochy in the Parish of Aberlour, Banffshire, with your private member penetrate the hinder part of the body of **Child K**, a male child now aged 10 years, and did have unnatural carnal connection with him

**Guilty** (by admission)

## **Barnardo's**

### **Shaun Windross Gordon**

(born on 16 July 1943)

The accused, Shaun Gordon, pled guilty to five charges of LILPB on 23 April 2004 at the High Court in Edinburgh. He was sentenced to two years imprisonment. The Court stated that the sentence would have been three years but a discount had been applied because the accused pled guilty at an early stage in the proceedings. The offences to which he pled guilty took place between 1970 and 1977.

#### **Charge 1**

Use LILPB towards **Child A**, a male child born in 1960, between 1 January 1970 and 31 December 1973 at Glasclune Children's Home, North Berwick whilst employed as a residential care worker there and did repeatedly handle his body while masturbating yourself

**Guilty** (by admission)

#### **Charge 2**

Use LILPB towards **Child A** between 1 January 1970 and 31 December 1973 at Glasclune Children's Home, North Berwick whilst employed as a residential care worker there and did seize his hand, place it on your private member and force him to masturbate you

**Guilty** (by admission)

#### **Charge 3**

Use LILPB towards **Child A** between 1 January 1970 and 31 December 1973 at Glasclune Children's Home, North Berwick whilst employed as a residential care worker there and did place your private member between his legs, rub your private member between his legs and on his body and ejaculate on him

**Guilty** (by admission)

#### **Charge 4**

Use LILPB towards **Child A** between 1 January 1970 and 31 December 1973 within a tent at an unknown location near Moffat, Scottish Borders, whilst employed as a child care worker, and did handle and stroke his body, place your private member between his legs, rub your private member between his legs and ejaculate on him

**Guilty** (by admission)

#### **Charge 5**

Use LILPB towards **Child B**, a male child born in 1966, between 1 January 1973 and 31 December 1977 at a residential address in Edinburgh, whilst employed as a child care worker, and did repeatedly masturbate him and induce him to masturbate you

**Guilty** (by admission)

